





YALE MEDICAL LIBRARY

HISTORICAL LIBRARY

*The Bequest of* CLEMENTS COLLARD FRY

EX LIBRIS

CLEMENTS C. FRY, M. D.







*Rev. Mr. Mayne.*  
**By Authority.**

THE  
**FIRST ANNUAL REPORT**  
ON  
**MADHOUSES,**

MADE IN THE YEAR 1816,  
ORDERED BY THE HOUSE OF COMMONS TO BE  
PRINTED APRIL 26, 1816.

THIS NEW AND VERY INTERESTING REPORT ON THE STATE OF  
MADHOUSES, CONTAINS NUMEROUS CASES, AND SOME  
**SINGULAR & SHOCKING DETAILS.**

*It was made by the following Noblemen and Gentlemen, who were appointed by the  
House of Commons, as a Select Committee, to enquire and consider of  
Provision being made for the better Regulation of Public and  
Private Madhouses in England :*

|                              |                              |
|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Rt. Hon. Lord Binning,       | Rt. Hon. Wm. Sturges Bourne, |
| Rt. Hon. Lord Lascelles,     | Hon. Henry Grey Bennett,     |
| Rt. Hon. Lord Robt. Seymour, | Charles C. Western, Esq.     |
| Rt. Hon. Lord Compton,       | J. A. Stewart Wortley, Esq.  |
| Rt. Hon. George Rose,        | Thomas Thompson, Esq.        |
| Rt. Hon. Charles Wm. Wynne,  | William Smith, Esq.          |

CONSISTING OF THE

**Important Minutes of Evidence**

OF

|                       |                     |                    |
|-----------------------|---------------------|--------------------|
| Sir J. Newport,       | Mr. W. Ricketts,    | Mr. T. Dunston,    |
| Sir H. Halford, Bart. | Mr. J. B. Sharpe,   | Mr. J. Watts,      |
| Dr. A. Baird,         | Mr. J. Haslam, sen. | Mrs. S. E. Forbes, |
| Dr. J. Veitch,        | Mr. J. W. Rogers,   | Mrs. M. Humières,  |
| Dr. R. Powell,        | Mr. J. Haslam, jun. | Mr. J. Simmons,    |
| Mr. E. Wakefield,     | Mr. T. Warburton,   | Mr. J. Blackburn,  |

And Mr. J. Woodhall : Including

**TWO LETTERS,**

One from W. H. LYTTON, Esq. Member for Worcestershire, containing an Account of the Lunatic Asylum, kept by Messrs. RICKETTS at Droitwich; the other from Mr. HALLEN, Solicitor, of Kidderminster, detailing the Case of Powell, a Pauper Lunatic, who was chained to a Kitchen Floor, and "*littered like a Pig,*" in an unoccupied House at Chesterton, near Cambridge.

**PRICE SEVEN SHILLINGS.**

**London :**

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY W. I. CLEMENT, 192, STRAND.

1816.



# INDEX.

## WITNESSES:—1816.

|   | PAGE         |
|---|--------------|
| Mr. <i>John W. Rogers</i> , Apothecary, Broad-street Place, London                                | 1, 98        |
| Sir <i>Henry Halford</i> , Baronet  | 23           |
| Mr. <i>Matthew Talbot</i> , Manager of the White House at Bethnal Green, for Mr. <i>Warburton</i> | 25           |
| Mr. <i>Thomas Warburton</i>   | 61           |
| Mr. <i>Thomas Dunston</i> , Master of St. Luke's Hospital   | 40           |
| Mr. <i>Edward Wakefield</i> , Land Surveyor   | 57, 138      |
| Mr. <i>James Simmonds</i> , Head Keeper of Bethlem Hospital                                       | 63           |
| Mr. <i>John Woodall</i> , a Smith, No. 22, London Wall  | 69           |
| Letter from <i>W. H. Lyttleton</i> , Esq. Member for Worcestershire                               | 72           |
| Mr. <i>John Haslam</i> , Apothecary to Bethlem Hospital   | - 77, 96, 98 |
| Mr. <i>John Haslam</i> , junior, a Surgeon in the Navy  | 98           |
| Mr. <i>William Ricketts</i> , Surgeon at Droitwich  | 85           |
| Mrs. <i>Elizabeth Forbes</i> , Matron to Bethlem Hospital   | 93           |
| Mr. <i>John Blackburne</i> , Keeper at Bethlem  | 95           |
| Mr. <i>James Birch Sharpe</i> , Surgeon, residing at Hoxton                                       | - 100, 124   |
| Dr. <i>James Veitch</i> , M. D.   | - 110, 133   |
| Mr. <i>John Watts</i> , Superintendant at Hoxton  | - 117, 148   |
| Dr. <i>Richard Powell</i> , Secretary to the Commissioners for regulating Madhouses               | 125          |
| Delivers in, a Table of Lunatics returned under the Act of 14 Geo. III. cap. 49                   | 132          |
| Mrs. <i>Mary Humieres</i> , formerly Housekeeper in the House of Mr. Talbot, at Bethnal Green     | - 134, 139   |
| Dr. <i>Andrew Baird</i> , M. D. Inspector of Naval Hospitals, &c.                                 | 147          |
| Sir <i>John Newport</i> , Baronet, a Member   | 155          |



1816.

---

## FIRST REPORT.

---

### MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

Taken before the SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to consider of Provisions being made for the better Regulation of MADHOUSES, in *England*.

---

*Jovis, 22<sup>o</sup> die Februarii, 1816.*

Lord ROBERT SEYMOUR in the Chair.

---

Mr. *John W. Rogers*, called in, and Examined.

WHAT is your profession?—I am an Apothecary, residing at No. 30, Broad-street Place, in the City.

What do you know, personally, of the licenced madhouses within the bills of mortality, or elsewhere?—From my having been constantly in the habit of visiting them for some years past, twelve or thirteen years, I have witnessed many of those cruelties which are constantly practised in them.

As what did you visit them?—Professionally, as an apothecary and accoucheur.

How, employed by the master of the house, or by the patients themselves?—I was assistant to Mr. John Dunston of Broad-street, but I had the management of those houses under my own care. Mr. Dunston seldom visited them; he was an apothecary, and I was his visiting assistant; he used to see them occasionally.

Which are the houses you so visited?—Talbot's, the White House at Bethnal Green, Rhodes's at Bethnal Green, and Whitmore House, but not so frequently.



The former frequently?—Yes; every other day, or every day, or two or three times a day. I have been there at labours all night.

Are those the only houses you visited, so as to speak to the practice of them?—Yes, they are; I have been in Saint Luke's, and other houses, but only occasionally.

Whose houses are the Bethnal Green houses?—Mr. Warburton's.

Both of them?—Yes.

All the three houses at Bethnal Green are Mr. Warburton's?—Yes they are, and he had one at Hackney.

Who is Mr. John Dunston?—He is the son of the steward of Saint Luke's Hospital.

Was he regular surgeon at those three houses you have mentioned?—Yes; he is the one that is most favoured, because he is a relation of Mr. Warburton; he is his son-in-law, consequently they put every thing in Mr. Dunston's way, greatly, I think, to the exclusion of other practitioners; his principal business arises from this kind of practice.

The principal business of those three houses is done by Mr. Dunston and his deputy?—Yes; every thing is thrown in his way that can be.

Do you know, of your own knowledge, that he has a salary for so doing, or is he paid for his visits?—We send medicine, and the bills are sent in half-yearly in general; but he is so far favoured, that they are paid by the house, whether the patient pays the master or not; that is a favour from his father-in-law.

You had a sister in one of those houses?—I had.

What situation did she hold there?—She was house-keeper at the White House.

How long was she there?—I believe three years, or nearly.

Where is she now?—She is in France, with her family.

Do you recollect seeing at the White House a keeper of the name of Samuel Ramsbotham, beating, in a most shocking manner, Captain Dickinson, of the Royal Navy, who was confined by means of a chain on his legs, and handcuffs, which rendered it out of his power to ward off the blows, which were repeatedly given him on the face and body?—Yes; I witnessed it myself, in company with Mr. John Dunston and Mr. Talbot; we were looking through the paling of the yard on hearing him call out, and saw it.

Did not Captain Dickinson die shortly after receiving those blows?—He did die shortly after; I do not mean to say that he died from those blows; I cannot at all speak to the cause of his death; in my own mind, these abuses accelerated it.

Did you remonstrate at all with Mr. Talbot, as to the conduct of the keeper, who you say ill-treated Captain Dickinson?—Mr. Dunston did, in my presence.

What was his answer?—He shook his head and said, he was a cruel sort of man, and that he must get rid of him.

Do you know how long after that observation, of the necessity of getting rid of him, he remained in the house?—He remained a year and-a half, or two years.

How long has he quitted the house?—I did hear a few weeks since, that he was discharged for some other act of cruelty.

How long ago is the treatment you have spoken of?—That was in the year 1811, I think.

Do you know any other instances of cruelty practised by the same keeper?—Yes; I was told by my sister, who was then housekeeper, that she one day heard a violent screaming on the gentlemen's side of the house; she immediately ran towards it, and found Samuel Ramsbotham beating, in the most violent manner, with a large thick pair of boots, a Mr. Driver, a respectable farmer.

Was he manacled?—No, he was not; this man died a little while after from a violent attack of inflammation, extending from the foot to the hip, as I was informed.

Has your sister given you information, or do you know of your own knowledge, of other instances of cruelty practised by the same keeper?—Yes; I was requested to look into the mouth of a patient, a gentleman, who had been placed there two or three days, saying, that he had been very much injured by Samuel Ramsbotham: on inspecting it, I found a wound in the palate through which some body had been forced, and which I heard he had done with the handle of a wooden spoon, in endeavouring to open his mouth.

Did the patient refuse to eat?—Yes; but he was very clear in telling me what had happened; he did not chuse to eat just then; but the man being a great brute, I suppose he proceeded to force him to take it; his friends on the next visit took him away, and I did not see him afterwards.

Is there any other case within your own knowledge?—I frequently witnessed his striking patients, hundreds of times.

Striking them with his fist?—Yes, in the belly, so that I have been astonished they did not drop down dead on the instant.

Did you often make complaints to Mr. Talbot, of the extreme unfitness of that keeper, from the cruelty of his disposition?—I have told him how very improper a person he was to have the care of gentlemen; in fact he was

generally drunk. I believe he was drunk every afternoon; his misconduct had been represented by a great many persons besides.

How long were those complaints of your's made, antecedently to the keeper's discharge?—He kept him many years after those complaints.

Do you know that Mr. Talbot was at times a witness of the severities used by this man to the patients?—Certainly.

Was Ramsbotham the principal keeper of the house immediately under Talbot?—He was; he was the keeper on the gentlemen's side, having the sole management of them.

Did you ever complain to Mr. Warburton, the proprietor of this house, as to the conduct of this keeper?—No, I do not recollect that I made any particular complaint to Mr. Warburton; but it was made to him, and I recollect he had some words with Mr. Talbot for keeping him; the man was once sent away, but it was only for a few months, and Mr. Talbot had him back, and made him keeper of the parish patients.

Mr. Talbot was the manager under Mr. Warburton?—Yes, it is called Warburton and Talbot, but I believe Mr. Warburton is the principal; the bills are made out in the names of Warburton and Talbot.

Do you know, of your own knowledge, that the bills that were sent from Mr. Dunston were sent to Messrs. Warburton and Talbot, or to Mr. Warburton only?—They were directed to Mr. Talbot, and Mr. Talbot paid them all; the bills were made out to the patients whom he attended.

How do you know that they are partners?—I believe that they are not, but they write out their bills in the name of Warburton and Talbot.

Did you communicate what you had seen, as to the cruelty of this keeper, to Mr. John Dunstan your employer?—Yes; I have mentioned in the course of conversation what a very improper person he was, as well as others, who were very improper to be kept there.

Did you ever learn from Mr. Dunston that he had communicated your information to Mr. Warburton?—No, I do not exactly know that; but I know Mr. Warburton knew it, from his having scolded Mr. Talbot repeatedly for keeping him.

In your presence?—No, but Mr. Talbot so informed me; I was very intimate there, and heard it from him; he was well known to be an improper person in the house, in the opinion of all parties.

As you yourself did not communicate to Mr. Warburton any of the facts respecting Ramsbotham, are you aware of any precise fact, shewing that Mr. Warburton had notice of

it?—I know, because he reprimanded Mr. Talbot very severely, as Mr. Talbot informed me; I must have heard it, both from Mr. Talbot, and from my sister, who was there: the man was sent away, and afterwards restored to be keeper of the parish paupers.

Do you know of any act of cruelty that he committed after he was so brought back to these people?—No, I did not visit the house then.

By whom was he brought back to superintend the parish paupers?—I suppose by Mr. Talbot.

Has Talbot the management of the parish paupers?—Yes, he manages them as he thinks proper.

It appears, in your book, that a patient was frequently thrashed on the bare back with a knotted cord, by one of the keepers, assisted by another; was that done in your presence?—No, it was not; that was a circumstance related to me by a patient who had got well, and who now continues well; he related the circumstance to me as if I had seen the thing, saying, you recollect how cruelly that man Rogers was treated; he then said, I have seen Thomas Dalby, who was a keeper, and a man of the name of French, a convalescent patient, one with one hand, and one with another, lashing him with a common piece of bed-cord, and that at sundry times, besides otherwise using him ill by blows.

Did you ever hear that statement confirmed by any one else?—No; but I have no reason to doubt the fact, because the patient was perfectly well when he informed me of the circumstance.

Did you ever ask the patient?—No, I do not call the patient to mind among so many of them.

Do you know any case in which a patient has suffered from the force with which an instrument has been driven into his mouth, to make him swallow?—I have known sundry instances where the mouth has been lacerated, and the teeth forced out, and I have known patients suffocated. I have not witnessed it, but I have seen the body immediately afterwards. I recollect Mrs. Hodges, the wife of the vestry clerk of St. Andrew's, Holborn, dying in this way. I do not suppose that there is a keeper who has been in these houses four or five years, who has not had patients die under their hands in the act of forcing.

What do you know of the circumstances of the death of Mrs. Hodges?—On my visit to the White House, I think in the year 1811, I was requested to look at the body of Mrs. Hodges, who had that instant died, and who, I understood, died under the hands of Mary Seal.

How did you get information of the cause of her death?—



From my sister and the keeper, and two or three more, that were round about.

What did they tell you?—That she died while Mary Seal was forcing her to take food.

Did you speak to Mary Seal upon the subject?—No, I believe I did not; I do not recollect.

Why did you not?—I do not think that it would have been of any use; it is a method they commonly pursue.

Were these events of such common occurrence, that you considered them as not of sufficient importance to speak to the person under whose hands a patient in the house you attended had died?—I spoke to them as to its being a very shocking sort of thing, but I had no remedy; I could not have that authority to speak I should have had, if I had been in Mr. Dunston's place.

Did you report it to Mr. Dunston on your return?—I dare say I did, but he must have known it from other circumstances.

Did you mention it to Mr. Talbot?—I do not recollect; perhaps Mr. Talbot was not in at the time.

Did you ever talk to Mr. Talbot, as to the death of this individual?—No, I do not recollect that I did.

Do you know from the same source of information, that these effects of that mode of forcing often occurred?—I have not witnessed any of them, but I do believe they are very common, because I have seen them force gentlemen, and I have seen them very near death; I know it is their common mode, and death frequently has occurred.

What is the mode of forcing patients to take food that is practised in that house?—They have a vessel resembling a tea-pot, sometimes with a very long spout; I have seen it with a very short one; the patient is laid on his back, held down by one or two keepers; one has a cloth in his hand, and the other opens his mouth by means of a key. I have never seen any thing else used but a large key for opening the mouth; the spout of the pot is forced into the mouth, the nose is held by an assistant-keeper, and the cloth immediately clapped over the mouth; in this state the patient must either swallow or die, unless they desist. I have seen them black in the face.

You have seen patients resist swallowing?—Yes, till they have been upon the point of death; my opinion is, that they often poke the spout of this thing too far, and that the food passes down the wind-pipe, and suffocation ensues.

Do you know any other mode of forcing persons to eat?—No, I do not know any other mode; but I think there might be a better contrivance for opening the mouth.

Then there would be the same difficulty in the compulsion



to swallow?—Yes; there is no other mode that I know of, unless it is done by coaxing.

Were you in the house when Mrs. Hodges died?—I was.

Were you called immediately afterwards?—I was going up stairs, when my sister or some of those round called me, and said Mrs. Hodges has died while Mary Seal was forcing her.

How soon were you present?—In a few minutes I suppose.

What was the appearance of her countenance?—It had not any particular mark on the countenance, except about the mouth, where the lips were lacerated.

Was the appearance of the face that of suffocation?—No; but those appearances would very soon disappear. I could not say she was suffocated, but from their account to me.

She was past recovery, though warm?—Yes.

Do you apprehend that many of the patients would actually be starved, if they were not forced to take food in this or some other way?—I think that some would, and some not; some have a greater degree of obstinacy than others.

Then would you not recommend that this dangerous mode of practice should be deferred as long as possible, to see whether the patient would not take food in the natural way?—Certainly, I should.

In this instance of Mrs. Hodges, had this method of forcing her to take food been delayed to a late period?—No; for the woman was walking about very well the day before, and I believe she took her food the day before; she had been there but a very little while.

Then if she took her food the day before, do you think it was necessary to use force in this dangerous way?—No, certainly not; I think it is very often unnecessarily applied.

If this woman had taken food the day before, for how many days might this practice of forcing have been delayed, in your opinion, supposing she was a healthy woman?—Three or four days, or perhaps longer.

In your opinion, the forcing of this woman was quite premature, that it was not necessary to be adopted at that time?—It was not absolutely necessary; but I suppose they thought it so.

Have you ever pointed out any other method of giving persons in that situation food?—I have not. I have told them that I thought the point of the spout was a great deal too long; I do not know of any other mode they could pursue, unless by mild methods they might coax the patients to take a little now and then, repeating it frequently, and so sustain life.

Do you know in this house, whether it is the practice if a

patient refuses to eat, every day to force him?—Not all patients, it depends upon particular circumstances; any refractory patient they force.

Do they force them daily?—Yes, sometimes four or five times a day.

Do you think that it is necessary?—I think it is necessary they should take food in some cases, often in small quantities, if it could be coaxed down.

It is your opinion, that this practice of forcing is attended with a danger of suffocation?—Certainly; always very great danger, where it is used in the manner I relate.

In the way in which it is used in this house?—Yes, in all houses. I have seen it in different houses in the same way; that is the usual way pursued in all mad-houses.

Would you practice this forcing on the second day after a patient has refused food, or on the third day after a patient has refused food?—Not if a patient was in tolerably good health.

• How soon after the refusal to take food should the force be applied?—That would depend upon the state of the patient; a patient is sometimes saved by repeatedly giving nourishment; it does not happen that this is required to one in twenty, but only to patients who absolutely refuse to take any thing.

Upon your examination of the body of Mrs. Hodges, could you safely state, whether or not the suffocation had proceeded from the mis-direction of the liquid, or not?—If I had opened the body I could have ascertained that, but I did not examine it.

Do you know, whether any coroner's inquest sat upon the body of Mrs. Hodges?—I cannot speak positively; but I feel pretty well assured, that there was no coroner's inquest.

Is it the custom to call in the coroner in case of sudden death in these houses?—Only when they cut their throat, or hang themselves, or die in any way by their own hands; but I believe, even in these cases, the jury is not always summoned.

Not in cases of death by suffocation?—No; neither do I suppose the friends know any thing of the circumstance under which they die.

Did you examine the inside of Mrs. Hodges's mouth, to ascertain whether any mischief had been done by the instrument?—I did not.

As you state, that cases of suffocation, from the practice of forcing, have been frequent in this house, do you recollect having been called upon at any precise time to attend any patient who was undergoing the practice of

forcing?—No, it is thought so light of, that they would not think of asking any medical person to stand by.

Knowing it to be so dangerous, have you ever suggested to the manager of this house, that it would be right for medical or chirurgical assistance to be called in, when the practice was resorted to?—No, I never did; I do not mean to say it is the practice of that house particularly, it is the general practice in all houses I have visited.

Can you, from your own knowledge, speak to any other cases of cruelty or gross neglect, that have taken place in either of the houses you have mentioned?—I can; I have known the masters of the houses neglect to go round and see the patients, for a period of two months, which, I think, is very great neglect. I speak of Mr. Talbot and Mr. Rhodes likewise.

How do you know the fact?—Because the patients have told me; they have said, Where is Mr. Talbot? we have not seen him these two months; and my sister has informed me the same.

Have you received any communication from your sister, now in France, upon the situation of Talbot's house, in which she was housekeeper?—I have.

Was that letter in answer to any queries you sent your sister?—Yes; I wrote over to her, and desired her to commit to paper those circumstances she had been witness to, and which she knew had transpired in the White House. In consequence of that letter, she wrote me this answer:—

The Witness read the LETTER, as follows:

“ Dear Brother,                      “ Montreuil, Jan. 11, 1816.

“ Agreeable to your wishes I here state to you some  
“ of the cruelties, &c. to which I have been an eye-  
“ witness, during my residence in the White House :  
“ to the truth of which I am ready to come forward, and  
“ state on oath, if necessary, respecting the gentleman  
“ who was choked in the act of forcing, by Samuel Rams-  
“ botham. Although I have known instances of the  
“ kind occur, yet I was not present at this one, but re-  
“ ceived my information from Mrs. Talbot’s own mouth,  
“ as follows :—A gentleman who was confined in a room  
“ over the one in which the family sat, refused to take  
“ his food, on which Samuel Ramsbotham proceeded to  
“ force it down, in the usual way, but used such violence,  
“ that the patient called loudly for assistance, saying,  
“ ‘ For God’s sake, Mr. Talbot, come up and help me, or  
“ I shall be killed by this man.’ Mrs. Talbot said she  
“ could not persuade Mr. Talbot to go up and see what

“ was the matter, and the keeper came shortly after to  
 “ inform them the patient went off in a fit while he was  
 “ forcing him.

“ Mrs. Talbot also informed me, that when Mr. Talbot  
 “ was going through the poor men’s hall one day, a  
 “ patient struck him, on which he gave the poor man  
 “ so violent a blow that knocked his eye out, and that  
 “ this patient died shortly after.

“ I have repeatedly witnessed the orders of Mr. and  
 “ Mrs. Talbot to Betty Welch, to confine Isabella Adams,  
 “ of St. George’s, Hanover-Square, to her crib, with  
 “ her wrists and legs locked when she became high, and  
 “ while thus confined to flog her with a common hand-  
 “ whip, which she did. I have seen the blood follow  
 “ the stroke, and leave marks in her flesh bigger than  
 “ my finger, and have myself received many a severe  
 “ stripe, in endeavouring to protect her from such cruel  
 “ treatment. I need not tell you of Betty’s cruel dis-  
 “ position, as you have often seen her treatment of the  
 “ poor creatures under her care; the cruelties I informed  
 “ you of, respecting Bridget, is perfectly correct. I  
 “ have caught her flogging the poor women under her  
 “ care out of their cribs with a birch broom; and when  
 “ they were completely naked, force them into a tub  
 “ under the pump in the yard, to wash them from their  
 “ filthy state, even with the snow on the ground. As to  
 “ the wine, the patients certainly have not more than  
 “ half a glass for a glass, and half a pint for a pint, and  
 “ the spirits to those who take it in the same proportion;  
 “ but as for the porter, they fare better, as far as I know,  
 “ though the patients often complain, that some of the  
 “ keepers drink it from them; indeed I know the accu-  
 “ sation to be true enough. When I first went to this  
 “ house, the female patients were in a very lousy state  
 “ indeed, and I was obliged to iron all the blankets on  
 “ the women’s side the house, to destroy the vermin;  
 “ you must certainly recollect the state they were in  
 “ when it was said to be a humour in the blood. I as-  
 “ sure you it arose from the quantity of vermin about  
 “ them, and was the consequence of excessive scratching.  
 “ The frauds committed in the linen-room are very  
 “ great; when patients are brought into the house, a  
 “ proportion of their clothing are put by in the store-  
 “ room. The patients wear their old linen longer than  
 “ intended by their friends, so that in due time, when  
 “ their friends visit them, they are informed how much  
 “ the patient destroys his or her clothes; that he or



“ she must have a fresh supply, which are accordingly  
 “ provided ; the things thus accumulated are sold by  
 “ the mistress to the master, for the purpose of clothing  
 “ those patients whom he provides for ; this is a per-  
 “ quisite of the mistress, by which and other perquisites,  
 “ she informed me brought her in three hundred a year ;  
 “ it was my business to make out an inventory of these  
 “ things, together with the bills. The parish patients  
 “ are also deprived of their clothing ; more than a third  
 “ part of it from their different parishes is kept back ;  
 “ I have myself, by order of Mrs. Talbot, cut up fifteen  
 “ new flannel petticoats at a time, belonging to the  
 “ parish of Saint Mary-le-bone. Mr. and Mrs. Talbot  
 “ have both frequently told me, that the linen-room at  
 “ Saint Luke’s Hospital was managed the same as their  
 “ own, and frequently called me to see the clothes which  
 “ came from thence. with the marks cut out and others  
 “ put in ; also, that their poor patients are kept there  
 “ in a crib of straw the whole year, until their limbs  
 “ become contracted ; indeed I remember one patient  
 “ coming from that Hospital in this state. I have heard  
 “ Mr. and Mrs. Ford frequently assert, that the patients  
 “ at Saint Luke’s are cheated of the things their friends  
 “ send them, and that they have not even the full allow-  
 “ ance of the house. I have known Mr. Talbot neglect  
 “ to go round the house for a period of two months. I  
 “ have had the whole management of the concern for  
 “ months together, without his visiting a patient.

“ Mr. H. unites with me in kind remembrance to Mrs.  
 “ Rogers and family.

“ Your affectionate Sister,

To Mr. Rogers, Surgeon, &c.

“ *A. Humieres.*”

30, Broad-street Place, Moorfields, London.

What is the Bill you have in your hand ?—That is an inventory of the clothes which were sold by the mistress to the master of the house, from out of the store-room.

What does the store-room contain ?—Clothes belonging to the different patients of the house ; other things are kept in the room, such as soap and candles, and so on ; but those are kept in a separate part of the room.

In whose hand-writing is that bill ?—My sister’s, at the time she was house-keeper.

What does that purport to contain ?—It is a bill of Mrs. Talbot’s, to her husband, for clothes delivered out of the store-room, which I believe to have belonged to the different parishes.



The clothes kept in the store-room are those belonging to the patients?—Yes, the patients and the parishes.

[*The Bill was delivered in, and read as follows.*]

|                           |   |   |    | s. | d. |          |   | £. | s. | d. |   |
|---------------------------|---|---|----|----|----|----------|---|----|----|----|---|
| 16 gowns                  | - | - | at | 10 | 0  | each     | - | -  | 8  | 0  | 0 |
| 6 stuff coats             | - | - |    | 5  | 0  | —        | - | -  | 1  | 10 | 0 |
| 24 shifts                 | - | - | -  | 5  | 0  | —        | - | -  | 6  | 0  | 0 |
| 25 caps                   | - | - | -  | 1  | 6  | —        | - | -  | 1  | 17 | 6 |
| 8 shirts                  | - | - | -  | 7  | 0  | —        | - | -  | 2  | 16 | 0 |
| 11 pair worsted stockings |   |   |    | 2  | 0  | —        | - | -  | 1  | 2  | 0 |
| 15 pair cotton ditto      | - | - |    | 2  | 6  | per pair |   |    | 1  | 17 | 6 |
| 18 pocket handkerchiefs   |   |   |    | 1  | 6  | each     | - | -  | 1  | 7  | 0 |
| 24 flannel coats          | - | - |    | 4  | 0  | —        | - | -  | 4  | 16 | 0 |
| 17 aprons                 | - | - | -  | 2  | 0  | —        | - | -  | 1  | 14 | 0 |
| 14 shawls                 | - | - | -  | 2  | 0  | —        | - | -  | 1  | 8  | 0 |
| 6 pair shoes              | - | - |    | 5  | 0  | —        | - | -  | 1  | 10 | 0 |

£. 39 18 0

Was it in this house that you saw several wretched females lying together in cribs in the month of November, and in what year?—It was not in this house, but in Rhodes's house, in the month of November, 1811.

Describe the situation in which those persons lay?—The crib was close to the door leading into the poor women's yard, there were three in each crib; I am not certain whether there were three cribs, but there were two with three patients in each; the cribs were calculated for one person only, there was not the smallest particle of straw in either of them.

Did you ask the female-keeper why she kept them in those cribs, and why there was no straw?—Yes, I did.

What was her answer?—That her master informed her there was no straw in the house, and that she must wait for it till it came; those cribs were their usual sleeping cribs.

This was in the day time?—Yes, but the maid informed me they had but one shift each, and that she was obliged to put them to bed to wash their shifts against they got up in the morning; possibly the other might have been deposited in the store-room.

Were those patients pauper patients?—Yes, they were.

What was the general situation, at that time, of the pauper patients in the house?—I do not think the pauper patients are well regulated there at all; these people had no covering on them, they were naked in the cribs.

Was the weather cold?—It was frosty weather, so that I had my great coat; there was a piece of common carpet lying over their backs. and they were sitting huddled up together, the carpet was of no more use, as to warmth, than if you had laid a board over them; there was no covering over their legs or thighs.

Do you believe that they passed the night with no other covering?—Yes, and many other nights besides.

Did you ever see a woman in that situation, and the following morning find her dead?—Yes, on the right hand side in the corresponding crib; there was straw in that crib.

Was she the preceding evening ill?—No; she was brought in only a day, or two days before.

Had she clothes?—No, no clothes.

Was she very violent?—No; I did not see any of those patients in a confined state in the crib, it was not necessary, they were quite harmless; one of the patients came and asked me to see the body of a poor creature who lay dead there, she was cold and stiff at that time, having died in the night.

Did you not, as visiting surgeon, inquire the cause of her death?—I did not; I had no doubt but she died from cold.

Did you not consider it part of your duty, as the visiting surgeon of that house, to inquire into the cause of the death of an individual whom you had seen the day before in a state of health?—I cannot say that I did inquire, it is very likely I might have some conversation with the keeper about it.

Do you recollect to have made any complaint upon the subject?—I had frequent conversations with Mr. Dunston and Mr. Talbot at the next house, as to their cruel method of treating patients.

Do you know whether any coroner's inquest sat upon the body?—No; I should think not.

What was the common covering of parish paupers in Rhodes's house at that period?—Common hop-sacks cut up.

Speak to the treatment in Rhodes's house of the male patients; in what manner do they lie together at night: do they lie more than one in a bed?—Commonly two in a bed.

Do you know that they lie three together, in any instance?—No; I cannot bring that to my recollection.

How are they supplied with covering; with bed-clothes or straw?—There are straw patients, and others who sleep in beds

How are the male pauper patients circumstanced during

the night; how are they secured from the weather?—By bed-clothes, but the covering is very thin, and there are also straw patients.

Are they sufficiently supplied with straw?—No, they are not; I think in that house in particular they have always been very deficient in straw.

Is the straw dirty sometimes?—Yes; I have seen their faces covered with nastiness, so that the straw must have been very dirty indeed.

Did two men lie in the straw beds together?—No; they lay two in a bed together, but not in the straw, that I recollect; they were separate.

The straw was insufficient?—Yes, and very dirty; they have the hempen rug for a covering.

Did the pauper patients appear to suffer very much from the cold?—Yes, very much.

Were you ever professionally called upon to relieve those patients who suffered from cold, from losing their feet?—Yes. I have taken off the toes from mortification having taken place, and I took off both the feet of a young woman in the White House; she was a young country girl, of about nineteen years of age.

What is the ordinary position that you find those miserable people lying in, who suffer from cold?—They are curled up in as close a compass as they possibly can be, to keep themselves warm.

Have you any doubt that contractions in the limbs result in consequence of that mode of lying?—No, not any doubt at all; I know it is in consequence of their constantly lying in that position. I know a gentleman, who was reported to me to be Captain Hay, of the Guards, who was removed from the cellar at Whitmore House to the White House; he always lays in this position.

Were his limbs contracted?—Yes, completely so; I never saw one so contracted in my life.

Do you conceive that arose from cold?—He slept in this cellar at Whitmore House a good many years, and I dare say he must have experienced a great deal of cold; I have no doubt he received great injury from lying in the form in which he did.

Have you a doubt that cold created the necessity of taking off the feet of the young woman you have referred to?—I know that was the cause; mortification ensued, and I was obliged to take them off above the part mortified.

Are any other diseases prevalent amongst these people, besides the affection of the feet?—There are many who die of consumption, and various other complaints.

Are consumptions common?—Yes, they are.

Is there an infirmary at Rhodes's?—No.

So that sick and well live together?—Yes; Mr. Warburton has stated in his evidence that there were nursing-rooms and warming-rooms. I never knew of any nursing-rooms; there is a warming-room or rather a warming-closet in the White House, a very small space, about five feet by nine or ten, I should think; and there are places for them to do their occasions, on which patients sit who have a relaxed state of bowels.

Have you seen many there?—Yes; I have seen fourteen or fifteen there at a time, which has rendered it so offensive, that I could not bear to remain in it.

Did the pauper patients at Talbot's house, appear generally to suffer from cold?—Yes, very much.

Was the place in which they were confined, damp as well as cold?—It was very damp; there is a spring of water in the poor men's sleeping apartment.

Were there fire-places in the rooms where the paupers slept?—No, there were no fire-places in the sleeping rooms.

Were the sleeping rooms damp?—They were washed down every morning. I think the typhus fever which raged there originated from the dampness of the rooms, and being too crowded. I discovered it was typhus fever by mere accident. I did not visit the pauper patients at that time, but they were visited by a person who lived in Bethnal-Green; and he being ill, requested Mr. Rhodes to ask me to see a few pauper patients who were unwell; and upon seeing them I said, you have got typhus fever among them, and of the worst kind. I informed Mr. Dunston and Mr. Warburton; the greatest attention was paid, but I was informed before I began seeing them that twenty had died.

In that house and the next, how many died?—I think more than a hundred.

When was this?—In the year 1810 and 1811.

Do you believe that that typhus fever was brought into the house, or was the result of dirt, and cold, and damp?—I think it was very likely to result from the patients being very much crowded, but I was not in the habit of going amongst the pauper patients at Bethnal House at that time; I have since.

Was it your opinion, from the state in which you found those houses in which the typhus fever had broken out in 1811, from the dirt and cold and filth universally prevalent, that you might expect a disease of the same nature any day to enter?—Yes; I do think it might occur at any time from those causes.



Were the patients very much infested with vermin?—Yes, they were.

And the houses with bugs?—Yes, the White House particularly; I have seen thousands together crawling on the walls, and the patients very much tumified from the bites of them in the night; all the walls are daubed with bugs killed against them.

Were rats very prevalent?—Yes, very much so; I have seen a woman call thirty or forty rats together at one time in the course of a moment, from being tamed by her? she had been used to feed them, and I dare say they would have eaten her, if she had happened to die in the night.

Did the patients complain of being infested by rats?—Yes, I have seen severe wounds inflicted by the rats on those that were confined.

How often are fresh blankets given out to the patients that dirty them?—The same blanket is used the same night, having been previously washed during the day.

Do you believe that it is in a state sufficiently dry?—No, I do not think it possible that it can be.

Have you ever felt a blanket that had been given out to a patient as a dry one, that was in a state that it ought not to be?—No, I have not; I have seen them put into a tub of water, and washed with a common birch-broom, and I think that there could not be time to dry them sufficiently fit for use.

*Veneris, 23<sup>o</sup> Die Februarii, 1816.*

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE, in the Chair.

Mr. John W. Rogers again called in, and further Examined.

YOU have stated in your evidence yesterday, that Mrs. Hodges died in the hands of Mary Seal, who had been forcing her in a cruel manner to take food against her inclination; did you make a communication of that to any body, and to whom?—I did not speak on the subject, except to the people round about, that I recollect.

Were not you of opinion, that in such a case it would have been expedient to have called in the coroner?—Yes, I am of that opinion now, certainly. I have found since yesterday an extract from a letter from my sister to me, she says, “Mrs. Hodges, late wife of Mr. Hodges, vestry clerk of Saint Andrew’s, Holborn, expired under the hands of Mary Seal by forcing; you must recollect the circumstance, as you came in at the instant, and saw the woman; I do not believe she died from ill usage, but from extreme fright at being forced.”



In your evidence yesterday, you spoke of the use of spirits in one of the houses; is that usually allowed?—Yes; to old people, whose friends wish them to have it; they are very old, and like to have a glass at their lunching time.

Are you of opinion that is fit and safe for patients in that disorder?—Certainly; to patients in that stage of life, and who are perfectly quiet; it is not given in that quantity to do the slightest injury; it is given to patients that walk out.

Do they give it them raw or mixed with water?—Some raw, and some mixed with water.

You gave an account yesterday of the mode by which lunatics when refusing food, are compelled to swallow? the cloth is applied to the mouth?—Yes; after the spout is introduced.

So that the patient must either empty the pipe which is loaded with food, or no air can come to the lungs?—Yes; unless the keepers were to desist.

Would it not be possible to form an instrument perforated, instead of the towel, so as to prevent the suffocation which ensues?—If the person can breathe at all, they will not swallow, consequently such an instrument would be of no use.

From hence have come to your knowledge frequent instances of suffocation:—Yes; I believe it to be a very common occurrence in most houses. I except those houses which have lately been established upon a much better plan, such as Dr. Rees's, at Hackney; I never saw patients treated in any other houses like the patients in that house. I wish it to be understood, I do not speak from partiality, for I am but slightly acquainted with Dr. Rees. I have very frequently heard of the kind treatment patients receive in Mr. Fore's house at Hackney, which I believe to be conducted on a humane and liberal plan.

When did you commence medical visitor of those houses you referred to yesterday?—In 1801 or 1802.

How long did you continue?—I was away a year or two. I went to South America, and came back to Mr. Dunston; but generally from 1801 to 1812, and a great part of the year 1813, I visited; after, I left Mr. Dunston and commenced business for myself.

Are you connected with any of the houses you speak so highly of now, either directly or indirectly?—Not at all, either directly or indirectly.

Where those six women you found crammed together in two single cribs, pauper patients?—Yes, they were, and they were quite harmless women; they were not chained.

Do you know to what parish they belonged?—No, I do not.

Do you know the allowance of linen to each woman?—I do not.

Are you acquainted particularly with the circumstances of Whitmore House, and the accommodation of the patients there?—Yes, I am.

Describe the accommodation of the patients in that house?—I think Whitmore House is too much crowded, that there are not sleeping rooms sufficient for them. That the cellar below, commonly termed the lower regions, is a very improper place for any person to be confined in, and when the house is shut up at night, the smell is very disagreeable indeed.

Did patients pass their nights underground?—Yes; I stated yesterday that Captain Hay lay there for many years; I have heard twenty. A Colonel Gillespie, I believe, died there; I saw him just before his death, in a very emaciated state; a few weeks before he was a very fine handsome man.

Were those apartments cold and damp?—They were; they were below the surface of the ground; the patients there lie in wooden cribs.

Is the apartment there floored?—I believe it is.

Are those cellars ventilated?—They are very ill ventilated; the necessaries are close by, so that they cannot be sweet; it is a place where they confine what they term the dirty patients. When I saw Colonel Gillespie, the whole of the nates were gone, and his back was completely raw; he was in the habit of being washed with a lotion, which the keeper applies, and which I think an improper thing; in my opinion there ought to be regular nurses for such patients who are harmless, that more humanity and tenderness may be shewn.

What do you apprehend to be the immediate cause of his back being in that state?—From lying in his wet and filth; it always produces that effect.

Was he a pauper patient?—He was a colonel in the army.

How came he to be in this miserable neglected state?—I cannot tell; but suppose his friends did not, or perhaps could not support the great expences which must have accrued at his being first sent there.

Do you know what allowance was made for him?—No, I do not. I know it is very handsome in that house particularly; it is a house for the higher class of patients.

Are you aware of the practice in any of those houses of tying a towel or cloth over the mouths and round the heads

of the patients, so as to render respiration extremely difficult and painful, to prevent their talking?—Yes, I have frequently seen it; it is a very common practice, and termed muffling them.

In the attempts to force the patients to eat, such as you related yesterday, when the nose is stopped, the mouth full of food, and the towel drawn over the mouth, do you conceive it to be possible for a man to breathe, without at the same time taking some of the food into the wind-pipe?—No; I should conceive it most likely that he would take some of it into the wind-pipe; but if a man's nose is stopped up, and a towel over his mouth, he cannot breathe.

What is the consequence of its going down the wind-pipe?—Suffocation; but if he makes an effort to swallow, he will swallow without its going into the wind-pipe.

Do you know the long gallery at Whitmore House?—Yes, perfectly well.

Have you ever been there at night?—Yes, frequently.

Is it at that time empty or full?—Full; the beds are let down which have been shut up in closets, the patients sleep in that gallery; in fact, I have seen them sleep in the visiting room, which shews the house was too much crowded. I have seen beds in the common parlour on the right-hand side.

Are those beds, which you speak of as being shut up in closets, open to view in the day-time, so that any accidental visitor would suppose the gallery to be made use of as a sleeping apartment?—No, they are not; any body visiting the gallery would not know that any person slept there at night.

Is this gallery, as well as the other parts of the house, so full of patients at night, as that you would deem it crowded?—No, I should not call it crowded, because there are not so many beds as to crowd it, or for the patients to inconvenience each other.

The patients who sleep there mix in the day-time with the rest?—They do.

Do you know whether those patients who sleep in the long gallery are men or women, or both?—They are men only.

Do you know by whom they are attended?—By men-keepers.

Have you never seen any women employed in superintending or attending to the men-patients in that gallery at night?—No, I do not recollect that ever I did.

By whom were the beds made?—By the maids of the house, I believe.

Have you seen them so employed?—I do not recollect that I have; I have seen those beds when I have been there late at night; there is a house-maid, and I believe it is her business to make the beds.

Can you say whether the commissioners who inspected the house, knew that it was the practice to fill this gallery at night with patients?—I do not know whether they knew of it, or not.

What extent of inspection did the houses with which you were acquainted, undergo from the physicians who were appointed to that service by the college?—I understood they generally went through all the rooms; but it is my opinion that all the rooms were not shewn them; they are said to go through the whole of the apartments, but I do not believe that they have seen all the places; and what confirms my opinion is, that they never saw the cellars at Whitmore House.

The Committee understand you to believe, that the inspecting physicians did not see all the apartments in these houses?—I believe they have not.

Do you believe they saw the room in which Colonel Gillespie was confined?—No, I believe they never saw what the people of the house term the regions below.

Do you attend professionally at any mad-house now?—No, I do not.

What, in your opinion, would be an inspection so effectual, as to prevent any of the abuses which have been stated by you?—I think that inspection should take place at all hours, as I have stated in my pamphlet.

By whom?—By any proper persons appointed. I do not think it should be confined to any particular persons.

Have you no opinion, about what the nature of the inspection would be that would be most effectual?—It should be a person who has been conversant with mad people, who knows those houses, and is not afraid of going amongst the patients, and talking with them.

At what times do you think they should go?—At all times; I think the house should be sometimes inspected in the evening, after the patients were gone to bed, and sometimes in the morning, before the patients were up; for if they have any notice at all, before they can go round the house the evil is removed, and the commissioners seldom get at any thing. If a patient wishes in their passing through the room, to say any thing to them, the master will interfere, and say, Oh, Sir, he is very bad, or he wants to get out; and very little attention is paid to what he says.

Can you state any expedient that would reduce to a certainty the visitors seeing all the patients in the house when they visit?—No; I cannot state that at the moment.

Have you ever known an instance or instances of persons of sound mind being confined as of unsound mind?—I do not recollect that I have.

Would not the signatures of two medical men to the certificate of insanity give great security against unnecessary confinement?—Yes; I think the certificate should be signed by two persons.

Have you any other information to give respecting the cruel treatment of patients?—At the White House, my sister communicated to me, that she witnessed Betty Welch feeding Mrs. Elliot with meat cut of a proper size, and with each mouthful she forced down a tea-spoon full of salt; on her asking why she did this, she said it was to make her thirsty, because she would not drink. I myself witnessed the appearance of Mrs. Elliot; there was a complete discoloration of the whole face, and neck and arms; and in consequence of ill-treatment her husband took her away from the house, and wrote complaining to Mr. Warburton.

Was the discoloration in consequence of her being fed as you have described?—No; in consequence of her being beaten; that arose from violent blows.

Was the slaughter-house at the White House turned into a room for pauper patients?—It was merely closed up; the flag-stones were not taken up.

Describe the nature of the room?—It is a large dark room, flagged with stone.

Was there any fire-place in it?—No; nor no light.

How many people slept in it?—I should think twenty or thirty.

Were they upon straw?—Yes; in straw cribs.

With blankets?—Yes; they had a rug.

Were you ever there during the cold weather?—Yes.

Did they seem to suffer much from cold?—Yes; I should think they must, from the way in which they lay.

Was there a place which had been a hog-sty, which was called Bella's Hole?—There was.

Describe the nature of the place.—It is a small square hole, boarded up very high with planks, and planked over at top like a watch-box, only larger.

What size?—Three or four feet square.

Did you ever see a person confined in that place?—Yes; I have.

What was his name?—Charles Green.



Could he lie down at full length?—From corner to corner I should think he might.

Did he lie upon straw?—I have seen him with very little straw indeed.

Without clothes?—Yes; completely without clothes.

Was he chained?—No; this was completely dark, and it was strong enough without chains.

How was light admitted into that place?—By means of a few gimblet holes in the roof.

Do you know whether he was confined there for any length of time?—Several months.

What became of him?—He was sent to Miles's after that; he was a man belonging to His Majesty's ship the *Canopus*; and he went out to India, and was sent home in one of the India ships as mad. He made his escape from the ship, jumping out of a port-hole, and was brought to the White House, and he made his escape out of the White House, and was brought back again. He was a very powerful man.

Have you a clear recollection of the state of the young woman whose feet you were obliged to take off for mortification?—Yes, I have a perfect recollection of her.

Can you take upon you to say, as a professional man, that that mortification, from the progress of which you were obliged to take off her feet, might have been prevented by proper treatment?—Certainly, it might; but it had gone too far before they were shewn me.

How long had you seen her previous to performing the operation?—I did not see her till the mortification had taken place.

You mean, then, to say, on your professional character, that you are convinced it was owing solely to the neglect which she had experienced, and the cold to which she had been exposed, that that disorder, and the consequent mortification, came on?—Yes, I do.

Did you make known your opinion of her case to any body?—I informed the people of the house that she would lose her feet when they were shewn me. I endeavoured for some time to save them, but in vain. I did not conceive there was any necessity for making a complaint to any one there.

Did you not feel it necessary to complain, in consequence of finding that the feet of this young woman were reduced to this state?—No; I had often stated the importance of their being kept warmer, to prevent mortification, as it was a very common occurrence.

You never did, in fact, make any remonstrance or complaint to the master, in consequence of the neglect of this young woman?—No, I did not conceive there was occasion;

it was a common occurrence in the house, and the master had previous knowledge that it was a necessary operation; and when I went in, I performed it without saying a word to any body.

She was a pauper patient?—Yes.

In what place did you separate them?—I took the whole of the toes off near the instep, so that she could not walk.

Did you make any remonstrance or complaint in consequence of this, which you say was owing to neglect?—Yes; I have made general complaints, and attention has been paid to those complaints.

To whom have you made those complaints?—To the master of the house.

---

*Jovis, 27 Februarii, 1816.*

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

*Sir Henry Hallford, Bart.* called in, and examined.

HAVE the goodness to state to the Committee, whether, in your opinion, medical advice is likely to be useful in cases of insane persons?—I have no doubt of it; it is most useful in the early stages of insanity; but it is useful also in the progress of the disease, particularly where it recurs in paroxysms; and it is occasionally useful in confirmed lunacy, though the good effect of it is less certain in the advanced stages of the disease. This, however, is analogous only to what is found to be the case in other distempers.

Can you form any probable conjecture of the proportion of cases in which medical advice might be useful, if applied early?—I cannot; it is necessary to know the circumstances of each case, and its history, before a physician can say to what degree medicine may probably be of use. I consider insanity to be connected with bodily indisposition, throughout its course, though this be less apparent in some cases than in others. It is obvious in the instances of females who become deranged after lying-in; this is, perhaps, the most remediable specimen of the disease; it is obvious also in that modification of the malady which we see in females of a particular temperament, at a certain period of life, when they sometimes become melancholy; and it is striking in the cases of sailors, after a great sea-fight, where there had been previously great earnestness, much personal exertion, protracted watchfulness, and, after the conflict, an improvident indulgence in spirituous liquors. These combined causes produce great irritation of the brain, and derangement; but such patients generally get well. I remember to have seen at least twenty sailors in a state of derangement, in one house of reception of lunatics, after Lord Howe's victory on the 1st of June. I have stated that medicine is essential in the progress of insanity, more especially where the disease is wrought

up into paroxysms, and recurs with violence in that form; in such paroxysms there is an appeal to the skill as well as to the humanity of the physician, beyond what arises in almost any other disease, for the body labours in this unhappy predicament until it is destroyed; I have seen several patients die in this painful manner. If medicine be less useful in the confirmed periods of insanity, it is as little so in the advanced stages of other chronic disorders. In cases of incapacity of the joints, with painful swellings upon them, from chalk stones, after repeated fits of the gout, medicine has no effect upon these depositions; yet this is no argument against the use of medicine in the first attacks of gout, to prevent, if possible, such dismemberment and deformity. Again, in the instance of palsy, when a patient has lost the use of half his body; in this stage of his complaint medicine has very little sensible effect upon it; but if the patient be assisted in the earliest attack of his malady, whilst under apoplexy, which generally precedes palsy, not only may his life possibly be saved, but the paralytic symptoms prevented altogether, or at least considerably mitigated. But we have much to learn on the subject of mental derangement; and I am of opinion that our knowledge of insanity has not kept pace with our knowledge of other distempers, from the habit we find established, of transferring patients under this malady, as soon as it has declared itself, to the care of persons who too frequently limit their attention to the mere personal security of their patients, without attempting to assist them by the resources of medicine. We want facts in the history of this disease, and if they are carefully recorded, under the observation of enlightened physicians, no doubt they will sooner or later be collected in sufficient number to admit of safe and useful inductions.

Have you any opinion as to this advantageous application of medicine to cases of derangement not arising from temporary bodily causes, but from causes which may be classed as hereditary family ones. In the early developement of these cases, is not medicine advantageous for repelling the malady, if not for the purpose of radical cure?—Such cases are usually most difficult to cure; the pre-disposition in the frame being strong, external accidental causes act with more violence upon it, and more easily upset reason.

Does not the mixing patients who are outrageously mad with those who are quietly so, retard or lessen the probability of cure of the latter?—I have no experience of the treatment of insane persons collected together in numbers. My practice has been limited to individuals in private houses.

Can you say whether, in many cases of insanity, employment and occupation are not extremely likely to promote a cure?—Where the patient is quiet and well enough to be induced to employ himself, it contributes to his recovery.

Both bodily and mental?—Yes; but it is not easy to prevail upon an insane person to occupy himself with such employment or amusement as you may set before him.

Would the attendance of one physician upon such a number as 100 patients be sufficient, in case of his giving up his whole time to it?—Perhaps it might. But I should think it better to have two, three, or even four physicians to attend such a number of patients, and not to limit their attendance to this collection of patients.

Do you think any inconvenience would arise from the attendance of two physicians on a county asylum or county hospital for insane persons, the same as upon hospitals for other disorders?—None; but, on the other hand, great convenience, for besides the advantage of consultation in difficult cases, it would preclude that mystery in future in the treatment of insanity, which, without having been of any service to the patients, has been the means of withholding from the profession at large much valuable information on the nature of this disease.

Would it not be a great advantage to the patients, as well as facilitate the attainment of information with regard to the nature of the disease, to have two or more physicians attend one asylum for the reception of lunatics?—I have answered this question, I believe, already.

In institutions where there are 50 or 100 patients of this sort, is it not absolutely necessary for their benefit that there should be a resident surgeon and apothecary?—I think it is absolutely necessary; for disorders of this description often demand instant attention and assistance.

And that his attendance should be confined to that institution?—Certainly.

Is it your opinion, that seclusion and restriction from the visitation of those places, is prejudicial to the patients, or necessary to be adopted?—A discreet visitation of these houses for the reception of insane patients, may be useful and proper; but it must be discreet.

Are you of opinion, that in every case of insipient insanity, the advice of a physician is most important?—I should think the advice of a physician, if it can be had, always important and useful in the beginning of insanity.

*Mr. Matthew Talbot called in, and Examined.*

WHAT is your situation?—I have the care and management of the White House, Bethnal-Green, for Mr. Warburton.

As a partner in that house?—No, not as a partner; Mr. Warburton has that confidence in me, that he allows me to join my name to his; I am not a partner, there is no written agreement for my being a partner; I am not a partner in law; I have a salary, not a certain portion of the profits.

You appear to the world as if you were a partner?—I do.

The superintendence of the house is principally under your care?—It rests wholly upon me, the paying and the receiving.

Having the care of the house, have you daily attended and gone through it, to see that the patients are properly treated?—Certainly; on some occasions I have been obliged to go out so early



in the morning, that it has been impossible for me, and perhaps I have been out the whole of the day, and have not had an opportunity for one day.

How often has that happened?—It may not have happened once in six months.

Have you, in the course of those visits, found instances of keepers who have treated the patients cruelly or harshly?—No.

In no instance?—In no instance have I found that to be the case.

No instance where a patient has been treated with hardship and cruelty?—Excepting in one.

What was that?—That was what we called our head-keeper; a person was in confinement, in the waistcoat, and he bit the keeper in the hand, and the keeper hit him a blow on the head; that I saw myself.

That is the only instance you know of?—Yes.

What was the name of that keeper?—Rambard.

How long have you had the care of this house?—I have been about fourteen years in the situation I now hold.

If you have seen no instances of cruelty in the keepers, you have not been obliged to discharge them?—This keeper was discharged as soon as I could provide a successor.

How soon had you an opportunity of replacing that keeper?—I cannot speak in point of time; but I dare say it was two months at least, if not more.

In what year was it?—I do not recollect the year.

Do you recollect a keeper of the name of Ramsbotham ill-treating a Captain Dickinson?—We never had one of that name, it must mean Rambard.

Who was the person he struck?—Captain Dickinson; that is the person who was discharged, as I have just mentioned.

Did Captain Dickinson die soon after this blow?—No, he lived a long time; I was with Mr. Rogers at the time that which I have related passed.

Do you happen to know of what complaint Captain Dickinson died?—I do not know what his complaint was, but he was under the constant irritation of high disease; he was constantly under the care of Mr. Rogers and Mr. Dunston.

Do you recollect a complaint having been made by Mrs. Humiers, of the ill-treatment of Mr. Driver, a respectable farmer?—We had a Mrs. Humiers, the sister of Mr. Rogers.

Did she make any complaint to you of the ill-treatment of a Mr. Driver?—No.

Did you ever make a complaint to her of the ill-treatment of Mr. Driver, of his having died in the act of forcing?—It is no such thing; no person ever, to my knowledge, died in the act of forcing in our house.

Did you ever hear of Mr. Driver being beat?—No, never; and I am certain it was not so.

You do not know of his being struck with a pair of boots?—No.



You do not know of Mr. Driver having been beaten with a pair of boots?—No, I have never heard any thing on the subject.

Do you know of what Mr. Driver died?—No, I do not know that he died at all in the house.

How long ago is it?—Indeed I cannot tell.

How long is it since he was in your house?—Indeed I cannot tell. I have had five thousand patients in that house since I came there, and I cannot remember their names.

Do you keep a register of the names of patients when they come in and go out?—Yes.

And whether they are cured?—No, we do not register that; only when they come in, and when they go out.

Was this Rambard your principal keeper?—Yes, he was.

Had you ever any complaints of his ill-treatment of the patients?—No.

And you know nothing of his having ill-treated them, except in the instance of which you were a personal witness?—No.

Did Mr. Rogers ever complain to you of the ill-treatment of the patients, by Rambard?—Never in his life.

How long did he live with you?—I should think it was four or five years, as far as my memory serves.

Did you never hear of a particular instance of his cruelty, in thrusting a wooden spoon into the mouth of a patient?—No, not a wooden spoon. I will try to put you to rights; you mean, where the roof of the mouth was hurt.

The question is, Whether you had ever a complaint against Rambard, for injuring a gentleman most seriously, by thrusting a spoon into his mouth.—No, I had no complaint. I was by at the time the action was done.

Who did it?—The same person you have mentioned.

Describe what happened.—The patient had been in our house, I think, about a week or ten days; he was in a very high state of disorder; his disorder was so high they could not shave him. I was complaining of his not being shaved, and this man said it was impossible. I said, “I will stand by while you do it.” He was confined in a waistcoat only, that the waistcoat-strings were confined to the chair-back, to keep him as little in action as possible. While he was shaved the keeper was lathering him with the shaving brush; and in doing that the man opened his mouth, and swallowed the brush into his throat. The keeper was very much alarmed; the man must have been dead, for he endeavoured to swallow; and he took hold of the handle of a pewter spoon; and, by endeavouring to open his teeth with the spoon, he hurt his mouth. That was the fact; by that the man was injured, and it was impossible to avoid it; the man must have lost his life in two minutes, if it had not been taken out of his mouth.

Was he injured much by the operation?—I cannot tell, for he was under the care of Mr. Rogers and Mr. Dunston. Mr. Rogers can explain the extent of injury, but so far from any blame at-

faching to the man, the patient must have died in two minutes, if he had not done it.

What is the ordinary expedient for opening the mouth?—That depends upon circumstances; we generally make use of the handle of a spoon, and if we can get our finger into the mouth, we put our finger on the end of the gum, that by the pressure of the finger gives a painful sensation to the gum, and that will sometimes cause them to open their mouths, and if it does not, we are obliged to use the best means we can to get their mouth open; but that neither implies intended violence to the patient nor any thing of the kind, for if they will not eat, of course they must die.

Have you any particular instrument by which you open their mouth?—It depends upon circumstances; we generally feed them with a spoon, and if it is not of that length to carry it over the tongue, so as to keep the tongue down, it will be blown out into your face.

Did ever an instance occur of a patient dying under the operation of having his mouth forced open?—Never in our house.

Will you take upon yourself to say, that in your house, since you have known it, there never was an instance of a person dying in consequence of forcing him to take food?—I am ready to take my oath upon that at any time.

Do you recollect a gentleman in the room over your usual sitting-room, who died while being forced by Rambard, and who called loudly for assistance, which you and your wife distinctly and separately heard, but did not attend to it?—That is a downright infamous falsehood.

That never happened?—No, it did not.

Do you recollect the wife of Mr. Hodges, vestry clerk of St. Andrew's Holborn, dying under the hand of Mrs. Seal, while in the act of being forced to take food?—We had no person of that name in the house; we never had a person of that name in the house. I think I can put you to rights upon that. I am trying to recollect the circumstance:—it was not the wife of the vestry clerk of St. Andrew's, Holborn, but to the best of my recollection, one of the beadles belonging to the parish, and I remember the circumstance; it occurs to my mind. So far from being forced, she was brought into our house the day before; she died in the act, not of forcing, but only with a person feeding her with a spoon, as you would a child.

Without any force?—Yes.

She took her food without reluctance?—I remember the circumstance, her name was Hodges, she was only in the act of feeding, the same as a mother her child, and she dropped off her chair; there was no force or confinement whatever.

It was a sudden death?—Yes.

Was there any jury sat upon her?—No; we do not conceive any necessity for that.

In no case whatever have you had a jury summoned?—Yes, always in case of an accident.

How happened it that there was not in that case?—It was considered and understood by the whole of them, that she was exhausted before she came, by the height of her disease, and that there was no possibility of our doing her any good.

No coroner's jury took place?—No; there was none. I do not recollect the circumstance of her dying immediately, but I believe that was the case; but there was no blame thought imputable to any body in that case; there was no confinement or force, I am positive.

To what did you attribute her sudden death?—To her being exhausted by the disease, before she came into the house; many are brought into the house who do not live above a day or two.

Who was feeding her at that time?—The servant who had the care of the room.

What was the name of that servant?—I do not know.

Is Mary Seal living with you now?—No, there was a Mary Seal lived with us.

What did you part with her for?—I forget what it was, but I believe it was some altercation about a patient; I cannot recollect at this distance of time.

What medical man had attended this woman before she came to you?—As it was the wife of one of the beadles of St. Andrew's, I should suppose it was Mr. Taylor, the parish doctor.

Had you a female keeper of the name of Betty Welsh?—Yes, we had.

Do you recollect hearing of any cruel treatment of her's, of a Mrs. Elliot?—Yes.

What was the nature of that?—It was not from Betty Welsh that the treatment arose; she was in a very high state of disease, she was confined in a waistcoat, or what we term a crib, and by the violence of the patient in getting her up she had a fall against the crib, in the act of confining her in the waistcoat, but no violence was committed by the servant who had the care of her; accidents of that sort will occur in confining a patient, without any bad intention on the part of the keeper or keepers.

Was not Mrs. Elliot removed from your care in consequence of that?—I believe she was.

Was any complaint of it made to Mr. Warburton?—Yes, there was.

Was there any inquiry by Mr. Warburton in consequence of that?—Certainly, there was.

What was the result of that?—It was stated simply how it was, that the girl was not to blame, for that very patient came to our house full of bruises, and in a terrible state. If we had thought the girl to blame, I should soon have sent her out of the house.

How long did Betty Welsh remain with you?—I think she was with us for seven years, or six years, I have no doubt.

Do you recollect striking a pauper patient in the hall yourself, by which he lost the sight of one eye?—No, no such thing ever happened.

Had you a keeper of the name of Dalby?—Yes.

Was any complaint ever made to you, of his having flogged a pauper patient of the name of Rogers with a bed-cord, assisted by a man of the name of French?—No, never in my life.

Did you ever hear of Rogers being flogged at all?—Never, neither do I believe it.

Did Rogers die in your house?—I believe he went home; but really it is so distant a time, unless there is some particular circumstance attached to the patient I cannot recollect; I think he went home.

Do you recollect a pauper patient in the hall killing another by a blow with a stick?—No.

Are any of the gentlemen in your house confined with the pauper patients?—No.

Is not Captain Hay, confined among the pauper patients?—We have no person of that name; we had a Captain Hay, but he has been dead these two years; but he was not with the parish patients, he was on our gentleman's side, in what we call our warming-room.

What is the size of that warming-room?—I am sure I do not know.

What should you think is the size of it?—I am sure I do not know; I should suppose about this size (about ten or eleven feet square). We keep three or four refractory patients there away from the others.

Do you know how long he was confined in Whitmore House before he was sent to you?—I do not know that; since I have been at the Green I have had enough to do there without knowing about other houses; I know he came from Hoxton House to our house, but I know nothing of the circumstance of his confinement there.

Was a gentleman of the name of Halston, paymaster of a regiment of horse, confined a long time in your house?—Yes, he was.

When he was first sent to you, did you not allow him to go out whenever he chose, under the idea, that from the length of time you had known him, he would conduct himself with propriety and return at the time you desired him?—He never went out of the house but once, and that was with a keeper with him, to buy a pair of spectacles; he was committed from Newgate; he was tried under the maiming act of Lord Ellenborough, and I once had the care of him at Hoxton House, when I was keeper there, and before I came to the Green I had the care of him as a private gentleman down at Dulwich, and he made his friends promise me, that if ever he was deranged again he should come to the place where I was, which they fulfilled, giving security to the Secretary of State; and he never went out but once, and that to buy a pair of spectacles in St. Paul's Church Yard, on account of the way in which I had him, or I should have trusted him out.



Did he conduct himself quietly in your house?—No, he was a very irritable patient indeed.

Was not he in the habit of going out and conducting any little business for the house, seven years before, when he was confined at Whitmore House?—Yes, at Whitmore House he did.

Had you ever occasion to confine him by means of a waistcoat or irons at your house?—He was confined in a waistcoat, but not irons.

Why did you confine him to your house entirely, and prevent his having liberty as before?—It was on account of the order of the Secretary of State, being tried under that act.

Do you know any thing of ill-will of Mr. Dunston towards him that occasioned a different treatment?—No, not the least in the world; Mr. Dunston was a kind friend to him, and allowed him every indulgence when he was in that house; but he was of that vindictive malicious mind, that when his disease was upon him he would say any thing; he was indebted to me twenty pounds when he died, that I had lent him from time to time when he was in my house, in consequence of the former friendship there was between us, when I had the care of him as an individual keeper at Hoxton House.

Did the commissioners visit your house regularly?—Yes.

How often?—I do not think within the last twelvemonth they have visited us above twice.

When they did visit, did they go into every room and every part of your house?—Not the last time; I think it was in December, the days were so short, they went as far round as they could go, and by candle-light; they were in the house so late that they did not go into every room.

They did not desire to go into every room?—No.

What time did they spend in your house?—Perhaps an hour and a half.

Did they see the poor men's straw-room, which was formerly a slaughterhouse?—Yes, they have seen that.

Did they see that the last visit;—Yes.

They walked into that, though they did not go into some better rooms?—They looked more among the poor patients than they did amongst the private patients.

They examined the state of the poor patients in that straw-room?—Yes, they did.

How many persons are there in that room now?—I do not know what room you mean.

The place which was a slaughter-house?—I think there are five; that is the place where our dangerous patients lie.

Sleeping on straw in cribs?—Yes.

Did they see the hog-sty where a female patient named Isabella Adams, was confined?—A hog-sty! I wish all the gentlemen would come and see all my house round, we have no hog-sty for a patient.



Have you a place now used as a bed-room that ever has been used as a hog-sty?—No, certainly not.

You say the commissioners passed an hour and a half with you last December?—Yes.

Did they see all the patients?—Not all of them that time.

How many patients had you at that time?—I cannot say.

Had you two hundred?—Yes; our house has been lowering ever since Bedlam has been opened; but I dare say, we had three hundred and fifty at that time.

Is there any room in your house known by the name of Bella's-Hole?—No.

Was there not a woman called Isabella Adams confined in a small square place?—Yes there was.

Describe the size of that place, and the nature of it?—Really I cannot say; but I should suppose it must be seven or eight feet long, by three or four feet wide; that was a room that Bella Adams used to be put in frequently.

Was it long enough for her to stretch herself out at full length?—I am sure it is more than six feet long.

How high is it?—I dare say it is nine feet high, if not more.

In what manner was it lighted?—It was lighted by the door and the bricks taken out of the wall; It was only for a dangerous patient, as a temporary matter to keep them for a while.

Was there a glass put in where a brick was taken out?—No.

How long has she been there at a time?—She has been confined there I dare say, two days together.

And nights?—Yes.

Was she on straw in a crib?—No, she had straw put in not with a crib?—Was the floor wood?—Yes, wood; it was made on purpose, and the planks it was made with were the full thickness of a deal.

Was the place made on purpose for her?—Yes.

Was she chained there?—No; we could not make her secure in any other way; she got out of the house, over the roof and the ridges.

Was it below the room?—There was nothing below it; all our house is on a level.

What is above this room?—There are the sleeping-rooms above that; it is under the body of the house.

In what season of the year was she so confined?—I am sure I cannot answer that; whenever she was refractory, sometimes she would go on for three or four months together, and then she would tear and destroy every thing.

Winter or summer you kept her there?—No; in the winter we used to keep her in the gallery, and put a wrist-lock on each wrist, and a leg-lock; and when she has escaped, we have been blamed by the gentlemen of Saint George's, for not keeping her; but it pleased God at last to take her, and she died at Saint George's.

She was never confined there in winter?—Not that I know of;

I do not believe it was the case ; for it would not be permitted.

Does the same room still exist ?—Yes.

Was there a patient of the name of Green confined there ?—Yes ; he was a casualty patient on the county of Essex ; he was put into it.

How long was he confined there ?—I dare say he was there a week at a time, if not more.

That depended upon the length of the paroxysms ;—Oh, yes ; he was such a dangerous patient.

If a paroxysm lasted a month, was he still kept there a month ?—No ; he was taken out and confined by handcuffs, with a slight chain down to the leg-locks so as to walk about and have circulation.

Why was he confined in this small chamber if you could so confine him ?—We were obliged to do that for security during the night ; we could never keep him but there in the night ; it was made strong, so that the patient put in need not be chained ; it was made of strong planks ; it has never been occupied since by any patient ; and any persons who see the place, will see the devastation he has made on those strong deal planks.

If either Isabella Adams or Green were confined there during the winter, do you not think they must have suffered most severely from cold ?—No, they were never confined so as to suffer any thing from the cold.

Can you take upon yourself to say, that none of the pauper patients in your house ever suffered from the severity of the winter from cold ?—No ; I do not know of any except one, where that can have ever happened in our house, that was some years ago ; I believe the cold did affect the toes of one patient, but that we are extremely cautious about ; as soon as the winter comes on, Mrs. Talbot makes flannels to tie round their legs when they go to bed at night.

Do you recollect what parish that pauper belonged to who suffered in her toes ?—No, I do not ; it was a great many years ago, and I believe Mr. Rogers or Mr. Dunston had the care of her at the time ;

Where do your pauper patients principally sleep ?—Above stairs ; we have at this present moment on the ground floor twelve female patients ; and that is in the building near the side where the poor women used to be ; there are six cribs in each room.

As pauper patients ?—Yes ; the most dangerous of the women patients.

Do they sleep in straw ?—Yes.

And have they coverlids ?—Yes.

Is that a stone floor ?—No ; a wooden floor.

Are they chained to their cribs ?—I dare say six of the twelve are confined.

How are the rooms lighted ?—They are lighted by glass ; but now, since the late improvement, we have windows on both sides, so that there is a thorough circulation of the air ; before it was only one way.

By what means are those patients kept warm during the winter nights?—By keeping those things on; many of them will kick off every thing; it is impossible to answer that you will find their things on in the morning.

Will you take upon yourself to say, that none of your pauper patients during the winter ever suffer from the severity of cold?—It never occurred but in the instance I mentioned, which was some years ago.

Have those female patients each a single erib?—Yes.

Do your male pauper patients sleep in single beds?—Every one.

And have always slept singly?—I cannot say they always have, but they do now.

Have they always done it since you have known the house?—They have not.

How long has that been the case?—Ever since I have known the house we never had but eight or ten beds of that description; it became matter of necessity for a time, but that has been removed nearly this twelvemonth, I dare say.

No patients have slept two in a bed during the last twelvemonth in your house?—I think I can take upon myself to say that.

Prior to that some of them did?—Yes, some few of them.

Have you what are called double eribs?—No; I suppose we might have eight or ten beds of that description; it was always felt very offensive; but now every male patient sleeps singly.

Are the sleeping-rooms of those pauper patients damp?—No.

Are not the floors very much impregnated with urine?—I believe there is only one room that you will see any thing of the kind in.

Stained red?—Yes; I do not suppose you will see more than the width of this table in any room in this house.

During the winter, in those rooms where they have no means of drying them, what means have they for carrying off the damp and the urine?—During the frosty weather we only just take up where the urine may be, we do not wet the floors.

The floors are wet already?—No, not generally wet.

Are not the floors of those rooms where the pauper patients sleep, generally found covered with urine every morning?—No; the eribs stand on the side of the rooms on brick; the middle of the floors are boards, where the patients stand in frosty weather; we only let them touch where the urine may be, but which is upon the bricks; all the upper rooms are done every day, because they soon dry.

When the patients wet the straw and blankets, how often is the straw and the blankets changed?—The straw is taken out every day.

Is fresh replaeed every day?—Fresh straw is replaeed in the room of that which is wet, and there is a drying room where the blankets are taken; there is a fresh suceession to supply to-night what may have been used last night.

So that the blanket which is wetted to-night is not used to-morrow night?—No, not till the next night comes.

To-night being Tuesday, a blanket used last night, Monday, will not be used till Wednesday night?—Just so.

You have a double set?—Yes.

Have you a greater number of beds in your houses than you have of patients?—I suppose at this moment we have not got less than sixteen beds unoccupied.

What may be the size of your present family?—I think now we must have 300, or from that to 360; last Friday we had three went away, and we had six came in the same day; we change so, that I cannot speak to the number any day without taking an account; we have had an influx lately, or we were lowering very fast.

How often does Mr. Warburton go round your house?—I think I may say with safety, upon the average, twice a week; but I am inclined to think more.

He examines every person and every room?—He goes all round the house.

How often does Mr. Dunston, the apothecary, go round the house?—Mr. Dunston does not come so often, but his assistant comes every day; but if there is any particular case appearing to require his superior judgment, he comes every day.

How often has he been round the house during the last month?—I should think three or four times, but I really cannot say.

Can he have been there at any time without your knowing it?—Oh, yes; that is possible, for I am obliged to be out on business.

You have said that if an accident happens in your house, either by one patient killing another, or by any accidental death, a jury is always summoned.—Yes.

Has a jury been often summoned in your house?—We have had only three cases since I have been there, and we have had a jury three times.

In what number of years?—Fourteen years.

Who summons the jury, the coroner?—Yes.

Of what class of persons are they principally composed?—Tradespeople, such as our neighbourhood affords.

Tradespeople taken in the vicinity?—Yes; we have had but three cases in fourteen years.

When a patient dies, do you make a point of informing the person who sent him to you of his death?—Yes; if it is from a parish we write to the parish officers; if the patient's friends leave their address, we write to them.

Do you say any thing more than that the patient is dead?—Not if they are under any medical treatment; if it is from the parish of Mary-le-bone, where there are medical attendants, I only report them dead, and then they look to the parish attendant for information; but if it is a private patient, where there is no medical attendance, we send word of the cause of their death.



*Mercurii, 28<sup>o</sup> die Februarii, 1816.*

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Mr. *Matthew Talbot* again called in, made the following Statement.

I WISH to explain a part of the evidence I gave yesterday, in reference to the visitation by the College of Physicians: I stated, that on the last visitation they inspected the lower rooms; on recollection I am now convinced that they visited the upper rooms, but not the straw-rooms, and the bed-rooms on the ground floor.

You have informed the Committee, you have been fourteen years in the management of this house?—I shall have been next August.

Did you know a person of the name of Rogers, a medical man?—Yes, very well.

Was he in attendance upon your house for any part of that time?

—Mr. Dunston commenced business in June 1812, and Mr. Rogers was his assistant, and attended our house in a regular way, with Mr. Dunston, I think for five years and a half, till the latter end of the year 1807.

Do you mean with Mr. Dunston personally, or as his assistant?

—As his assistant.

In what character did Mr. Rogers attend?—He attended as an assistant to Mr. Dunston, who is a surgeon.

Did Mr. Rogers attend as a surgeon, or a compounder of medicines?—He attended as the apothecary.

And a surgeon combined?—No, he did not attend as a surgeon, but as an apothecary.

Was his attendance pretty regular upon the house?—The regular attendance is every other day, except any particular circumstances arise, and then every day.

Did he appear to manage the patients properly?—Yes, I do not know that there was any fault to find.

Did he himself make any complaint to you of the treatment of any of those patients?—Never during the whole time he was there.

When Mr. Warburton has been present with you, and Mr. Rogers has been by, did he ever complain to Mr. Warburton, of any improper treatment of the patients?—Never; if he had I should have been sure to have known it from Mr. Warburton; but it was just the reverse.

Do you recollect any particular periods when you have been obliged to send for Mr. Rogers or Mr. Dunston, in cases of great danger of the life of the patient?—No.

Did sudden deaths frequently happen?—Oh, no; I recollect there was a case where a woman had cut her throat with a small piece of tin; she was a dangerous patient, and had contrived to cut her throat with a piece of tin not longer than my thumb; we sent for him that night; she lived about a month, and we had a coroner's inquest upon her when she died.

You do not recollect any instance of sudden death having been



the consequence of forcing a patient to take food?—Never; and I used to force a great many people at Hoxton.

Do you, during the course of your practice at the house, ever recollect any person dying under the operation of forcing?—I am positively certain no such thing ever happened.

You have at different times seen the medicines which have been sent in by Mr. Dunston or Mr. Rogers?—Mr. Rogers principally attended, and used to send in the medicines; it was according to his report as he went home, he had a full power to send what medicines he thought proper. I used to remonstrate against it, because we are careful not to add any unnecessary expense to the friends; and the answer was, it was considered necessary, and that being by a medical man I could say no more about it.

Did you ever represent to Mr. Warburton that medicines were brought in, more than you thought necessary?—Frequently.

Inform the Committee what Mr. Warburton's reply to that was?—When I have complained to him upon that subject, he has said, that Mr. Dunston was to send in what medicine he thought necessary and proper for the use of the house.

Was any thing said about the expense of the medicines?—For the medicines I can take upon myself to say, there has not a year elapsed that Mr. Warburton has not paid £100 a-year, that never was paid by the friends; that has been paid out of the expenses of the house, and it has been nearly the same with wine and other things that we can make no charge for; the only parish we make a charge for is Saint Mary-le-bone, through Lord Robert Seymour; were permitted to make a charge when there was a fever in the house.

You probably remember the first appearance of the typhus fever?—Yes, I do.

In consequence of finding one of the patients in a state of sickness, what did you do, did you send for the apothecary?—No; I mentioned it to Mr. Rogers, and he said he did not think it was, and he treated it in the ordinary course of things; and when Mr. Warburton came I stated to him my apprehension. The patient's name was Martha Wing.

Was Rogers present?—Not at that time; but I shewed Mr. Warburton the patient, and the moment he saw her, he said this is typhus, send for Mr. John Dunston; then we did all we could to separate the patients.

Are you speaking of the first typhus fever?—It was only once in our house.

When was this?—I think in May three years ago.

On what occasion was it, the parish of Saint Mary-le-bone supplied you with wine?—At the time I am mentioning, and I believe we were allowed to charge to the parish £35; we had about eighty and lost thirteen; and I believe there were seven or eight belonging to Saint Mary-le-bone parish among the number.

Do you remember at the time of this typhus fever happening, any conversation between you and Warburton and Rogers, respecting

the commencement of that disease in that single patient?—I know when Mr. Rogers came, he came along with Mr. Dunston, when he was sent for, and then the subject was started.

Did not he come first by himself?—He did.

What did he say?—He considered it has an ordinary common thing, not as a contagious disease.

How came you to send for Mr. Dunston?—In consequence of Mr. Warburton saying it was typhus.

Did Mr. Warburton complain to Mr. Rogers, that he had mistaken the case?—Yes, and blamed him very much, in consequence of what had happened in the other house the year before.

Is Mr. Rogers a surgeon?—No, I never understood he was; I understand he is an apothecary.

Do you know whether he belongs to the Surgeon's College?—I do not; he always used to sign certificates as an apothecary.

You say that Mr. Warburton gives you leave to add your name to his?—Yes, and I give receipts for both.

Are you aware of the consequences of that?—I do now know; I should think Mr. Warburton was in a worse situation than me, if I was to act dishonestly.

Do you know any thing of any quarrel in your presence between Dunston and Rogers?—No, I cannot say I do, any particular quarrel.

No ill-will?—No, I do not believe there is any thing of that.

Have you ever heard Rogers express himself strongly about young Mr. Dunston?—Mr. Rogers, I should tell you, left Mr. Dunston and went to sea with a Baron Hompesch, or some such name, and I believe he was gone about two years.

Do you know for what purpose?—In privateering, I understood.

As a surgeon?—He went in a medical capacity; on his return he was out of employ, and he applied to me to get him reinstated with Mr. Dunston. Mr. Dunston would not see him personally, and I was the middle-man between them; when things were arranged then Mr. Dunston saw him; he was to have so much the first year, I think it was 60*l.* or 70*l.* and to go on in gradation 10*l.* a year, till such time as the partnership expired between Longley and Dunston, and then after that expired, he was to become a partner.

In point of fact, did the partnership take place?—No.

In consequence of that, did Rogers express himself with any degree of severity towards Dunston?—When they could not agree, and a separation had taken place, I have heard Mr. Rogers often say he ought to be shot, and he should not mind shooting him; but I only considered it arose from a disappointed man, from irritation and disappointment, and no more unfavourable to Mr. Rogers than that, not from any intention of doing him an injury.

Was Rogers in good circumstances?—No; he owed me 30*l.* when he left Mr. Dunston the first time, that I had lent him at different times, having a good opinion of him.

You remember your housekeeper, Mrs. Humieres?—Yes, she

was his sister, when he was reinstated with Mr. Dunston, Mrs. Talbot wanted an assistant, and he applied to Mrs. Talbot for the situation for her.

How long did she stay with you?—About three years; but she was in such a situation, having two children in a parish workhouse in the country, and another to support, she could not be introduced into our house till I lent Mr. Rogers money to clothe her, that she might not appear in a degraded state in our house, and before she had been with us six months she was 30*l.* in advance, from persons coming after her for money; she went on for two years very well. Mrs. Talbot became ill, and she had the charge of the keys, and as she improved in clothes, and so on, she hurt Mrs. Talbot's feelings. Mrs. Talbot was obliged by ill health to remove to this end of the town, and when I asked her a question, she got so haughty I could get no answer; and when Mrs. Talbot returned, it was determined she should be removed, and that took place the day after Mrs. Talbot's return.

Though you knew she was in arrear with different persons you made her your confidential housekeeper?—Certainly, it was Mr. Roger's recommendation, and we placed confidence in her, and she went on very well for a time.

How came you to part with her?—Because she behaved ill to Mrs. Talbot before she went away. I should have parted with her sooner, but that I could not do without her till Mrs. Talbot's return.

Was there any other reason?—Yes, Mr. Rogers and his wife lived too near to us; we did not find any thing come from Mr. Rogers's to our house, but we found things go from our house to theirs. Mrs. Humieres's daughter used to live with Mr. Rogers's wife at a little distance from our house, and when I was out of the way the servants can prove things were carried out of the house, but it was not ascertained to what amount, till Mrs. Talbot was able to look into her own store-rooms, then she found things missing that could not be accounted for, nor have been made use of in the house; those were the two reasons.

Did you institute any prosecution against Mrs. Humieres for this supposed purloining or breach of trust?—No, not at all.

In the confidential situation she was in, did she make out Mrs. Talbot's bills?—Oh, no; Mrs. Talbot had nothing to do with bills.

Did she make out your bills?—Oh, no; nobody had any thing to do with bills but me.

Her bills to you for the common expenses of the house?—Oh, no; she had nothing to pay.

Do you mean to say positively that Mrs. Talbot never made any bills out to any of the patients friends?—No, not bills relating to the house.

Not house bills, but any bills for expenses for the pauper patients?—In this sort of way, perhaps a person may pay a shilling

a week or eighteen-pence a week, for any little matter of that kind, but nothing more than that.

For clothing?—Oh, no.

You are positive of that?—Never.

If you were to see a bill drawn out in Mrs. Humieres's hand-writing, would you know it again?—I do not know whether I should or not.

You would know Mrs. Humieres, if you were to see her?—Yes, certainly.

State exactly the firm of Mr. Warburton's house?—In my receipts I always sign for Warburton and Talbot, and the bills are headed as such, Warburton and Talbot.

[*The Bill delivered in by Mr. Rogers was shewn to Mr. Talbot.*]

Have you seen Mrs. Humieres write often?—I have, but I cannot say whether this is her hand-writing or not.

Will you say it is not her hand-writing?—I am more inclined to think it is not than that it is, as I do not think she could write so well. I think it was our laundry-maid's writing.

What was her name?—Her name was Sarah Marsden; it is more like her hand.

Is she in your house now?—No.

Do you know where she is now?—I do not; I enquired in consequence of questions put yesterday respecting the woman who fell off her chair, and the person that was feeding her, I understand is married and gone down into Essex.

Do you know much of the practice of St. Luke's?—No, I do not; I never was over it but once in my life.

Does not Mr. Dunston, of St. Luke's, recommend patients to your house?—Yes, and he did I suppose for these thirty years past in Mr. Stratton's time.

Have patients been sent to your house with limbs contracted, from what you should suppose improper confinement?—That might probably be the case, and not from improper confinement; some of the patients are in the habit of lying in such positions and situations, as for their limbs to be contracted without improper treatment.

You do not know the practice of St. Luke's in that respect.—I do not.

Do you recollect when a Mrs. Rhodes was at your house, visiting her husband, that Mr. Ford waited at the outside of the gate, for the purpose of communicating to her the ill-treatment Captain Rhodes received while he was confined in St. Luke's?—I remember Mr. Ford being at our house, but whether any such thing took place I cannot say; I do not recollect his waiting outside the gate to communicate any such fact.

Did you ever hear Mr. Ford say any thing respecting Mr. Dunston?—He was disappointed in his expectation; the gentlemen at St. Luke's wished Mr. Dunston to appoint some person to be in readiness, if any thing should happen to him; and it so hap-



pened, that Mr. Ford was not considered eligible, and he felt himself disappointed, and I believe attributed it to Mr. Dunston; that is all I know about it.

Did you ever hear him say why he left St. Luke's?—No, I believe it was by order of the committee that they gave him some remuneration for his trouble.

When patients come to your house from St. Luke's, did you ever observe that the marks of the linen were cut off?—Indeed I cannot answer that question; we keep a linen room for the purpose, and Mrs. Talbot, I am sure, would be able to answer any questions on that subject.

When Mr. Dunston sends patients to you, does he sign the certificate with his name or his initials?—Only with his initials.

How does that happen?—It is always signed by a medical gentleman besides, Mr. Dunston is only to indicate to me where it comes from.

When Mr. Dunston sends patients to you, you stated that the certificate is signed only with his initials; is that accompanied by another certificate from a medical person?—There is written by whoso order the patient comes, and a friend signs the name under that; under that follows the signature of the medical gentleman; that makes it complete; then on this corner of the certificate there are the initials of Mr. Dunston; the name of the medical person is signed on the same paper.

How often is Mr. Warburton in the habit of going round your house?—To a certainty I can say, unless he should be in the country, twice a week; but I may say more than twice a week, and I am certain more; but I would not go too far in my answer, therefore I confine myself.

How often has Mr. Dunston the apothecary visited your house?—It depends upon the circumstances of the case, sometimes he comes two or three times a week.

As you have a number of patients, should not the attention of the apothecary be constant?—Mr. Dunston's partner that is now, attends regularly.

How often does Mr. Dunston the apothecary attend?—I cannot state the number of times; sometimes he comes when I am out, and there is no notice taken of those things. I should think I might safely say twice a week.

Is the medical treatment of the patients in your house conducted by Mr. Dunston generally, or by assistants of his?—It is conducted by his assistant, but he and his assistant consult together before the medicines are mixed up, and he attends twice a week.

The general attendance falls upon his assistant?—Yes, certainly.

What is the name of his assistant?—He has become a partner now; his name is Salmon; it is Dunston and Salmon.

If a patient should die in your house in the act of being forced, or from suicide, could that happen without your being informed of



it?—Certainly not, if the least accident was to occur, I should know it in an instant.

In every such case is a coroner's jury summoned?—Yes.

If a person died from being forced to take food?—Such a thing has never happened in our house.

Whenever any death has happened, either from suicide or from any act of violence of any kind, the jury is summoned?—Yes.

In summoning the jury, is there any attention paid to procuring the tradesmen who serve the house to serve upon the jury, in order to prevent publicity?—It depends upon the summoning officer, we have nothing to do with that.

Has that happened in point of fact?—It is among our neighbours that they are appointed.

And among persons serving the house?—Possibly that may have been the case.

The question is, whether it has happened in point of fact?—The jury has been summoned out of the neighbourhood.

Who is the summoning officer?—I believe it is put into the hands of the beadle of the parish, generally.

Who is the summoning officer; whom do you send to when a death takes place?—I go to the coroner myself.

And who do you believe summons the jury?—I believe the beadle of the parish.

By order of the coroner?—Yes; when I have stated the circumstance to the coroner, I have nothing more to do with it.

Whenever a patient dies, do you always see the body?—Yes.

And you yourself examine particularly, whether there is reason to suppose he dies from ill-treatment?—I see the patient so constantly that I always know the state of the house how they are.

In cases of summoning the jury, have you, or any body connected with your house, ever suggested the names of persons who should be summoned?—No, I do not recollect any circumstance of the kind; it rests with the person who summons them; I cannot tell any thing about that.

You must know whether you did ever suggest to a summoning officer, the names of any of your neighbours?—I do not know whether I have ever or not.

You cannot say that you did not?—I do not know that I have.

Do you believe that you have not?—I believe that I have not; I do not know that I have; I think I can positively say I have not.

Has any body, connected with the house, done so to your knowledge?—No, there was nobody in our house but myself; it is a thing I always have to do myself.

Do you recollect a young lady of the name of ——— in your house?—Yes, I do.

Do you remember the cause of her removal from St. Luke's to your house?—No.

You did not know that she was pregnant—No, I did not.

Did she come from St. Luke's to your house, or go from your house to St. Luke's?—Neither the one nor the other; she never came to our house from St. Luke's, she came from her own home to our house; unfortunately we have had a good many of the family, her mother died in our house.

Do you know that she was pregnant?—No, I do not.

Who is the beadle of your parish?—I am sure I do not know his name.

Did any conversation ever pass between you and the beadle, on the subject of the coroner's jury?—No, never.

If you do not know the beadle, how can you answer for no conversation having passed?—I know the man's name very well, his name is Harrold.

Is he employed by you as a tradesman?—No, he is not in trade.

Was he ever employed by you?—No, it is some years ago since we had any accident of that sort.

Do you know Mr. Ford?—Yes.

Did you ever hear Mr. Ford give any opinion of the character of Mr. Dunston?—I know he used to speak very highly of Mr. Dunston, and used to send him a good deal of game and presents; but when he was disappointed of his situation, of course he changed his tone.

Do you know how long Mr. Ford was at the hospital?—I do not.

Was Mr. Rogers under the controul or influence of Mr. Dunston, so as to have prevented his making any representation of any improper proceeding he was witness to?—Oh, no; not the least in the world, I am convinced of that.

He was quite independent of him?—Yes, quite independent; and I myself was very partial to Mr. Rogers; so much confidence had I in Mr. Rogers, that to serve him when he was disappointed in not being a partner with Mr. Dunston, I gave him my word, that in case he was disappointed, that if he went into business for himself, I would assist him; when the disappointment took place, Mr. Rogers claimed my promise; and though I did not at that moment think so well of Mr. Rogers as I had done before, because I had given my word, I did, for I felt as much regard for my word as any honourable member of this committee—[*The witness put in a bond for 500l.*].—To save me the expense of my attorney's drawing out the bond, he said, a friend of mine will draw it up for nothing, and he has given me a bond that is not worth two-pence; there is the bond, and the stamp is not worth two-pence; there is Mr. Rogers's own writing as to the different times when it was received.

You have received the 500l.?—No, not a farthing; that which is written, is the different times the money was advanced by me to him; he has since that refused to pay me because the stamp was good for nothing, and in consequence of that, I put it into the hands of my attorney. I did not know it was good for nothing till then.

You have informed the Committee, that your immediate neighbours serve on the coroners juries held at your house, and amongst them sometimes there may be some of your own tradesmen; do the same people always or frequently serve upon those juries?—No; I think the last circumstance that happened was five or six years ago; there have been but three during the time I have had charge of the house.

How long did Mr. Rogers attend your house?—I think it was five years and a half the first time, and I think from January 1810 to December 1812, was the last.

For the whole of that time you were satisfied with him?—Yes, I think I was always satisfied with him.

You informed the committee that Rambard very ill-treated a patient in your presence, and that he was discharged in consequence of that act by you; can you now state, what time elapsed between the time of the offence and the time of the discharge, having referred to your books since yesterday?—I do not keep any books of servants coming and going; I pay their wages every quarter.

Do not you state the name of the person you pay;—No, I do not.

Have you no receipts for their wages?—No; I never had a receipt from a servant while I have been there.

You informed the committee yesterday that the people all lie singly, males as well as females?—No, I did not say the females did.

The men all lie singly?—Yes, they do.

How long has that been the practice of the house?—It has always been the practice, as far as we could do it; we never had above seven or eight double beds.

How long have the paupers all lain singly?—I believe for above a twelve-month.

Did any of the pauper patients ever lie singly till within this twelvemonth?—They all did, except that we had seven or eight double bedsteads, in which our men patients lay.

You have informed the committee, that Mr. Warburton goes round the house twice a week?—Yes.

He has a son in the business?—He has.

Are we to understand you to speak of Mr. Warburton, senior, or of Mr. Warburton, senior, and Mr. Warburton, junior?—I meant Mr. Warburton; Mr. Warburton's son goes round frequently; he is a doctor, now he has taken up his degree; I do not look upon his visitation as any thing; I spoke of the father.

The house you say is now attended by Mr. Salmon; is he a surgeon, or does he profess to be a surgeon and apothecary?—He professes to be a surgeon; he is on the College of Surgeons.

Can you give any further information than you did yesterday, respecting the state of the floors in your house?—I cannot.

Were not there two or three inches of water found by your maid-servants, and the persons who took charge of the bed-rooms,



till within this twelvemonth, which was absorbed by mops, and the boards so cleaned?—No, we do not make use of mops.

—Were not the rooms too much crowded?—They were formerly, but they are not now.

Was not there a great quantity of urine on the floors at that time?—Yes, there was certainly.

You have spoken of a Mrs. Humieres who was a housekeeper with you; exclusive of the suspicions which you have mentioned to have fallen upon her, had you any reason to complain of her general conduct, and particularly towards the patients?—No.

Did you ever detect her in any falsehoods while she was with you in the house?—No; I do not know that I did.

Has any proof at any time appeared, that the things which were missing had been taken away by her, or by any other person employed by her?—We can prove that her daughter was repeatedly there; if I happened to be in the way she was pushed into another room, and we can prove that the things were carried away. While I was on a visit to Mrs. Talbot, which I used to be every Sunday, Mr. Rogers and all the family used to be visiting at our house, and they always went away before I got home, at ten o'clock at night.

Has any proof at any time appeared, that the things which were missing had been taken away by her, or by any other person employed by her?—No, only what I have stated; she had the keys of every thing; we can prove that her daughter carried them away.

When these things were missing, were they in the charge of Mrs. Humieres?—Certainly.

You did not prosecute her for carrying away these things?—No, we found fault with ourselves for not prosecuting her.

Do you mean to convey a suspicion, that Mr. Rogers and his family were at all implicated in the carrying away the goods belonging to the house, of which you have spoken?—I do not mean to insinuate any thing of the kind; I only meant to say, that they visited her in the way I have stated; I did not mean to insinuate, that they carried away any thing with them at that time.

Did you mean to imply any thing at all against them by the answer you gave?—No, not at all.

Then for what reason were their names brought in?—I only meant to say, that they were there at the times I was absent, not that they carried away any thing with them at those times.

Do you mean to insinuate that Mr. Rogers ever carried any thing away?—I do not mean to insinuate any thing improper against him.

To whom did the property belong which you could prove to be carried away by the daughter of Mrs. Humieres?—The stores of the house.

If you could prove that they were so carried away, for what reason did no further examination into the subject take place?—We did not think any thing more about it; she was gone, and we

were perfectly satisfied, and there was nothing more said about it.

Do you mean then that you had no opportunity of proving it till after Mrs. Humieres was gone?—I do not mean to say that. I mean to say, that could have been done before, if we chose to do it.

Why did you not do it?—We did not give it any further consideration.

Did you think discharging her from her situation was sufficient punishment for her fault?—Certainly.

You say that a part of the house stores were embezzled; do you consider the parish clothing that is kept in your store-room as stores of the house?—No; we never have any spare clothing from the parishes; there is a change; there is a closet on purpose for them.

Are those clothes kept in the store-room?—Yes.

From those stores of the house which you describe to have been stolen, did the parishes sustain any loss?—No: it was what we call amongst the private patients.

Did not you keep them in the same store-room?—Yes; but there is a closet for the parish clothing, distinct from the other patients.

How long is it since this passed that you lost these stores?—I think it is three years ago since she left the house.

When a patient dies in your house, have you any apartment appropriated for the reception of the corpse?—We have for one night, but we never keep a body in the house, it is removed to our undertaker's; we write to the friends, and they either take the body away, or attend at the undertaker's.

Do you send them to the undertaker's before an inquest, if it is found necessary?—No; we cannot remove them till the inquest.

Then the body in that case may remain till beyond that time?—Of course till the jury have seen the body.

Have you a room especially appropriated for the keeping of a corpse?—We have.

*Mr. Thomas Dunston called in, and Examined.*

What is your situation?—Master of Saint Luke's Hospital.

Is it the custom at Saint Luke's Hospital to confine any description of patients on straw only?—They lie upon blankets and straw, the wet patients.

And in the winter for several mouths together?—While they lie wet, we find it the most convenient, the urine runs off better than from any thing else, and we can shift it so much the oftener.

Have you ever sent any patients out of Saint Luke's with limbs contracted, in consequence of their having been thus confined in straw-beds?—I do not immediately recollect; we have had them contracted rather; we always contrive to walk them about and keep people to lead them. I do not recollect that we have had any so contracted, that they could not walk.



Have you had any instances in Saint Luke's of patients destroying themselves?—That has been the case, but very rarely.

In those cases has a coroner's jury been invariably summoned?—Yes, where that has been the case, a jury has been summoned.

In every instance of suicide or sudden death, a coroner's jury has been summoned?—Yes; except they have died in a fit, and then their friends take them away.

Though that death may be entirely sudden?—Yes; if they die in a fit, that sometimes happens. I knew a man once die at his meals, there was no coroner's jury upon that, for it was deemed as a fit.

Has that fit ever been occasioned by the treatment?—Never, to my knowledge.

When the jury is summoned, as stated in cases of suicide, do you know how that jury is formed, whether by persons in the immediate neighbourhood, or serving the hospital with articles?—Not persons serving the hospital with articles; the constables summon the jury, and we never know who they will be till they come.

You never have interfered in the summoning of a jury?—Not in the least; we never knew who they were till they came.

Have you known instances of female patients being pregnant in the hospital?—We had one that was thought to be pregnant in the hospital; she was sent to me a good way up from the country; she came up in a broad-wheeled waggon, and it appeared that it was through the waggoner, as she came up; they laid it upon us but the waggoner confessed it, and it turned out that she became so by the waggoner, as she came up.

Do you recollect a patient of the name of ——— being in Saint Luke's?—There was.

Was she pregnant while in the hospital?—She was, by one of the servants.

By which of the servants?—His name was Edward Dowding.

Was he dismissed for that offence?—He was.

Immediately?—I kept him a week or two to be certain. I was some time before I found it out, and then he was dismissed.

Do you know what became of him afterwards?—He now lives somewhere in Whitechapel, I believe; he married one of the servants after that.

He is not now connected with any house of reception?—None whatever, I believe.

What became of Miss ———?—She went to her father at Bethnal Green, I think.

Are you sure she did not go to Mr. Warburton's house?—I heard she was there several times.

Do you know whether she was there as a patient?—Yes, several times; but whether she went directly from me to that house I cannot tell; I thought they tried her at home first. I know they sent her there, but I thought it was not till afterwards. I think I heard that she lay in there afterwards.

At the time she became pregnant by this man, was she confined in irons, her legs and wrists both confined?—She was not at all confined.

In a former examination you stated, that the men had no access to the women's side, except in cases of refractory patients; how then came Dowding to have access to Miss ——?—They carry up the beer and the provisions with the maids, and they are sent for occasionally, as I observed before.

Do you happen to know why Miss —— was confined; was she mad?—Yes, she certainly was a vicious kind of young woman.

You have stated, that the apothecary pays his visits daily through the hospital; did you not send him into the country after a patient who made his escape from the hospital, and was he not at that time absent for a fortnight? I am not certain how long he was absent, but he did go after a patient, I think not at that time.

While he was absent, did he not leave the key of his shop with one of the patients?—Not to my knowledge.

Can you state that he did not?—He did not to my knowledge; I think I should have known it if he had, and I do not know that he did.

You do not know whether this person, with whom it is supposed he left the key, administered medicines to the patients?—I do not.

Do you know whether the medicines generally in the use at the hospital, especially the bitters, are prepared by one of the patients?—No; there used to be a patient, who was in the hospital thirty years, who used to help Mr. Meadows, and he could make them very correctly indeed, and the man is there now; at times he is very poorly, and at other times very well.

Did you ever state to the Governors that the apothecary was an unfit person to be in the situation?—No, I do not recollect that I did; I have thought him a little unsteady sometimes.

Not only on account of his neglect, but being a married man; is not that contrary to the rules?—It is.

He is a married man?—He is; I did not know that when he came.

You knew it afterwards?—Yes; he was on the point of going away when I knew of it.

Was not it known he visited his wife, and she came to him?—She was not there three times, and I looked upon her as his sister.

Is the apothecary employed by you in transacting your private business?—No.

In collecting rents or attending sales, or any thing of that sort?—Oh, no; I might send him to call for a little bill, or any thing of that sort.

Who superintends the hospital in your absence?—I and Mrs. Dunston; we are never absent together, nor have been for above thirty years, and we sat down with that attention when we went to it.

How are the assistant master and matron employed?—There is an assistant master at this time employed under me.

Is the assistant master's time taken up in any other avocation for your private advantage, or that of Mr. Dunston of Broad-Street, your son?—No, not that I know any thing of.

Is there generally a deficiency of two or three of the servants allowed by the hospital?—No; when one goes away another comes.

How is the assistant matron employed?—In attending to the linen.

Does the assistant matron ever go out to take the care of ladies who may apply to you for a keeper?—Never; she has been there these thirty years, and never goes out at all.

Was she not with a lady at Halstead, in Essex, four or five months the last year?—No; I have had servants that when they have left me have gone out with people.

The question is, whether, during the time she was assistant matron of the hospital, she did not go out to take care of ladies for private emolument?—No, she did not.

You know that she was not with a lady at Halstead, for four or five months the last year?—I do not know that she was, and I must have known of it if she had.

Did not a female lay herself upon the fire one evening, which occasioned her death, and was not an alarm given by a gentleman passing along Old-street, who saw her passing the windows in flames?—There was a woman who secreted herself, and the fire was raked, and she went and clapped her clothes all over the fire and cinders, and so she became on fire; the maid was just by her and laid her down immediately, and took her into her own room; she lived two or three months afterwards, but it was her death subsequently.

Had you an inquest upon her when she died?—No, the surgeon and doctor attended her.

Have not you several houses in which you accommodate patients to the number of three or four in each?—Not one, nor never had.

Do you mean to state that the private madhouse in Ivy-lane, Hoxton, did not belong to you, and that you did not receive the emoluments?—I am only the landlord, and never received any emoluments from it; our committee investigated that and were satisfied of it, that I only received the rent.

Do you mean to say, that you never have been at any time since you have been in the situation at Saint Luke's, the master or owner of any house for the reception of lunatics, and that you have never derived from any such house any emolument, as partner or otherwise?—I do.

Are you in the habit of recommending patients to Mr. Warburton?—I am.

For those recommendations do you receive any emolument or advantage whatever?—None whatever; Mr. Warburton has made my wife a present of a gown, and sometimes has given my son a few books.

You receive no pension or advantage?—No.

Nor no pecuniary allowance?—No.

Nor no profit or allowance in any way whatever?—No more than what I have mentioned.

Beyond that, no advantage has resulted to you from those recommendations?—No advantage whatever.

Have you now any patient confined in St. Luke's, by means of an iron collar round his neck?—None; we never had.

You have stated that those patients who dirty themselves have clean blankets every night; are they fresh ones, or the same that have been washed during the day?—They are mostly fresh ones, or those that have been dried; we keep a fire to dry them.

Do you recollect a patient, in 1812, falling down the straw shaft, and dislocating his thigh?—There was one who fell down, and hurt his hip joint.

Was the dislocation ever reduced?—I am hardly able to say.

Did not the patient die within a fortnight?—I do not remember, but I think not.

How happens it there can be any doubt of the surgeon having applied his skill?—I do not recollect the particulars; I know there was one fell down, but I believe that she did not die, and I remember the surgeon was applied to.

You recollect the injury?—Yes.

But you do not recollect whether the complaint was treated, or not?—I cannot say particularly to that.

Is there no record kept in the hospital books of accidents happening?—None, that I know of.

If a person destroys himself, is that put down?—Yes; that is entered in the committee-book.

But not if they meet with any accident short of death?—No; a surgeon is sent for directly.

The entry of the death of this person would appear in the book?—Yes.

But not an accident, and of course not the date of it?—No.

Do you know that the practise of muffling exists?—No, never; sometimes the maid has tied a bit of sheet or something round the nose to dun the noise, to see whether it would quiet them; at other times put them by; some of them will ball from Monday morning to Saturday night, and she has put a shuffer up to prevent their disturbing others.

Do you know of the practice of forcing a patient, when they have been unwilling to take food?—Yes; I have done it many score times.

Have you had any injury in consequence to any of the patients?—Not with me, in any instance whatever.

Do you recollect any such instances in your house?—No.

Have you ever employed any of the keepers about business not connected with the hospital?—Not particularly, that I know of; they have gone with an errand or a message, or something of that kind for me.

Was not one of the keepers named Thomas Flower employed



daily for a month or two in looking after your son's shop?—Not that I know of; there was one Mr. Drury, an apothecary, used to go down to attend my son's shop for Mr. Rogers, and Mr. Rogers paid him for it.

Did you not permit a keeper named Thomas Flower to work at his business as a baker, for six successive months, to enable him to pay you a small debt?—No, he went away; and I in fact bought the lease of a baker's shop to put him in it, because he married one of the servants, and I lost £.20 by him in consequence.

He was not employed as a baker while he was a keeper?—No, he was not. I beg pardon, there was a man who went to our baker's for some weeks; he used to go once or twice a week to make himself fit for the baking business; he married one of the servants in the house; and I let him go to fit himself for being a baker.

He used to go in the night?—Yes, part of the night.

Is your son's linen washed by the servants of the hospital?—Some little of it I do not deny; his frills and handkerchiefs, and such things.

*Jovis, 29<sup>o</sup> die Februarii, 1816.*

Lord ROBERT SEYMOUR in the Chair.

Mr. *Thomas Dunston* again called in, and Examined.

YOU recommend frequently, or advise, the families or friends of lunatics to take them to Warburton's?—Sometimes, if they ask me the question I do; never without.

Does that often happen?—Frequently.

Is it to one only of Warburton's houses?—Sometimes to one and sometimes to the other; I say they live very well, and are well taken care of, for any thing I know.

You recommend occasionally to either of the three?—Yes.

Whitmore House, Talbot's, the White House, and Rhodes's?—Yes.

When the patient proceeds to Warburton's for admission, what certificate of insanity does he take with him?—He takes a certificate from the person who sends him, and the medical man.

From the friend or friends who commit him, and from the medical man?—Yes.

What may be the meaning of *the* medical man?—Our apothecary mostly, mostly the apothecary of the house, sometimes the surgeon.

That man has been admitted with a certificate into your house?—Yes.

Do you in any way countersign the certificate for admission to Warburton's; does your name appear, or do your initials appear?—My initials have appeared.

Do your initials usually appear?—Sometimes they have, sometimes they have not.



What is the object of the insertion of this letter in the certificate?—I have no meaning, only that the keeper of the house may know they come from St. Luke's; I have no other meaning in it.

The persons you refer to have been already in St. Luke's?—Ycs, and discharged uncured at the expiration of twelve months and six days.

What may be the advantage of Mr. Warburton, the keeper, knowing that those patients do come from St. Luke's?—I do it upon these grounds, that they have not much to spare, that they are mostly poor, and to be as moderate with them as possible; I have no other meaning.

The meaning of this letter is to prove the poverty of the patients?—Ycs, he came from St. Luke's, and it is well known that those who go from us have nothing to spare.

Are you now speaking of pauper patients?—Sometimes they are poor people, more needy than paupers on many occasions; and I have sometimes written at the bottom, begging them to be as moderate in their charges as possible, for that the friends could not afford to pay much.

No Governor can recommend a patient to St. Luke's, unless he is in poor circumstances?—He cannot.

A certificate of a patient going from St. Luke's to Warburton's, proves that he is poor?—It does; when it has been suggested to me, from knowing the distresses of the family, I have begged them not to take more than twelve or thirteen shillings a week, for that the family could not afford it, and I have saved scores of people in my lifetime pounds and pounds by it.

The insanity must be proved, and the qualification of poverty must appear to the Governors of your Hospital?—Ycs.

How does that appear?—From the certificate of the churchwardens and overseers, and the minister of the parish where they have resided; and the gentlemen of the committee always examine it strictly when they come, and if they find they have sufficient to support themselves, they do not admit them.

Are many of these parish paupers as well as poor parishioners?—Many of them.

What is the weekly charge?—I believe the paupers pay about ten or eleven shillings a week: from ten to eleven shillings I think is the usual charge, and the friends pay something more.

Every patient in your house, male and female, lies alone?—Yes, all in separate beds, but in some rooms they have two or three beds; and I have in some of the rooms put two bedsteads in a room on purpose for safety; for they will try all schemes to make away with themselves, but where there is another in company they will not do it. The gentlemen have asked me why I allow two beds in a room, and I have given that as my reason, and that it is not for any other reason whatever.

Have you ever, in the course of your practice, known an instance of a lunatic making an attempt upon his own life in the presence of any other person? I do not know that ever I did.

Do not many of your patients dine together?—Ycs.

Do you trust them with knives and forks?—We never trust them with any ; the meat is cut thin and laid upon trenchers, for fear of any thing of that kind occurring.

You have repeatedly assured the committee, that you have no interest whatever in either of Warburton's houses? Nor no others ; I have sent servants out who have lived with me and gone out, and have never received a shilling in my life.

What number of patients have you in St. Luke's now?—I think 264 ; the number is very low now to what it has been ; we have had 340 or 350 waiting for several years.

There is no candidate for admission now?—No.

Of those 264, can you inform the committee how many are under personal restraint ; how many are chained or in straight waistcoats?—I cannot exactly say ; there may be sixteen or eighteen, or there may be two or three more. Many of them are in a poor lost low state, and tearing their things to pieces ; to prevent this, we are obliged to keep them in waistcoats in the day, for no other reason but that.

Of those sixteen or eighteen under personal restraint, what proportion are without clothes?—None without clothes ; they are got up every day, and their clothes put on, and the waistcoat over.

Miss —— referred to in your evidence yesterday, went from St. Luke's?—She was discharged well and went home to her friends. I have ascertained, that since I attended the committee yesterday, she relapsed and came back again ; it was the second time she was with us she became pregnant ; she was again discharged well.

Do you know any thing of her having gone to Warburton's afterwards?—Only by hearsay.

She did not go with any certificate from you or the surgeon?—No, she could not, for she was discharged well ; there was no certificate at all.

What was her situation in life?—Her grandfather was a stock-broker, and her father was a stock-broker ; and I heard her own father went beyond his mark in speculations or something, and was written up in the hall, and dismissed, and did not go there afterwards, and the grandfather followed the business ; he was a very respectable old gentleman.

Do you consider her as having been a very poor woman?—I think she was, for she had nothing but what she got from her grandfather ; and her grandfather kept the son and his family.

Have you been able to ascertain any further circumstances respecting the intercourse between the keeper Dowding and Miss ——?—The father and grandfather and myself talked to her many times, I suppose for ten days, desiring to know how it happened, and who it was ; she positively declared to me over and over again, that it was her own brother. I never saw any person stand to any thing as she did ; at last I persuaded her to tell me, and she did ; she told me it was Edward Dowding, and that it happened in the dusk of the evening, when he went up with the beer,

behind the door ; there were two patients in the room at the same time, and never saw it ; and he told me the same himself, when I found it out.

Did the keeper when taxed confess it ?—On being a good deal talked to he confessed it.

She having charged him with having got her with child, and he confessing he was the father of the child, you dismissed him ?—Yes, I did, as soon as I could find out the facts.

Is that the only case in which a female patient has been got with child in St. Luke's ?—I never remember one before nor since.

When you found her with child, did she lie in in the hospital ?—No ; she went home to her friends before that time.

Had she come in as a parish pauper ?—No ; her grandfather put her there, and her own father was there I believe at the same time ; he was a patient in the house part of the same time that she was.

She charged her brother with having been the father of the child she bore at that time ?—Yes.

Was the brother in the house at the time then ?—No, the grandfather, the father, and the brother, all came to me in the parlour, and we taxed her all together, and she bore us out before his face that he was the father.

Had he been to see her ?—No, he had never been near the house, he could not have done it in our house, for he never came to see her, therefore I was sure it must be untrue.

No male keeper has access to any of the insane women, but at meal times ?—No, unless they are wanted ; if a patient is very obstreperous, so that they cannot manage her, they send for a man.

How do they get in when they are sent for ?—The same key unlocks all the gates. I lock them up at night, so that they cannot get into the gallery without my leave.

In the day-time the same key will admit them ?—Yes, but they do not go.

How do you know that they do not go ?—I should be sure to hear of it, there are no secrets amongst them.

Does not each male keeper's key give him during the day access to the female wards ?—They have a key that would give them access, or we should be very much at a loss ; if any thing happened we should not be able to get there in time to save any mischief, if it was not for that.

You say that no knives and forks are allowed, but that the food is cut for them, and served to them in trenchers ?—Yes.

How is it with patients that wear a straight waistcoat the whole of the day ?—That is cut by the servants in their room, and they are fed with it.

The servant applies it to the mouth of each patient ?—Yes.

And the same with respect to what the patient drinks ?—Just the same, there are several of the patients that are out of the waistcoat, that will not eat or drink unless they are crammed, they will not take it themselves ; they will not resist it if we feed them, but they will not take it themselves ; that is the case with two at this

very time, several of those in straight waistcoats are undone while they are at dinner ; some we can trust, and some we cannot.

Your keepers have in consequence of that some additional labour?—Yes.

What may be your number of keepers at this time?—Only one to each gallery ; there are always some patients better than others, and the best doctor they have is employment ; if we can get them to assist the maid, that does them a great deal of good ; the servants are obliged to have some of the patients to assist them.

How long have you been employed in this line?—I believe about four-and-forty years.

How long have you been in the situation of master of St. Luke's Hospital?—I think between three and four-and-thirty years.

You as master, and your wife as matron?—Yes.

With what salary did you commence the office of master?—I think at first we had but sixty pounds a year between us, there were but thirty or forty patients at that time.

This was in the old hospital?—It was ; the gentlemen then gave us some gratuity ; the committee have many times told us that we were not half paid ; we have never gone out of the house together.

You have occasionally received gratuities from the general committee, in consideration of their approbation of your conduct?—Yes, I have, and that very lately.

At the last court did you receive any gratuity?—It was passed by the court, I have not yet received it, they voted me fifty pounds.

In cases of sudden death at the hospital, you have stated that there are only particular cases where the coroner sits?—Yes, in cases of suicide.

Has that been the practice ever since you have known the hospital?—Yes.

Did you ever hear a reason for not summoning the jury in cases of sudden death as well as *felo de se*?—No, I never did ; there was one coroner when I first came to the house ; there was a coroner, I think the gentleman's name was Beach, that had given Mr. Mansfield, the first master, a general warrant, that whenever any accident happened to bury the people ; that is forty years ago, I dare say.

Had you any general warrant from the coroner?—Never.

You never had any coroner's inquest except in cases of suicide?—Only in cases of suicide.

When a patient dies suddenly, and has not been seen by a medical man?—We have had a case of a patient who has died in a fit, and a medical man has been called in.

Is it the practice where a patient dies in a fit, and is not seen by a medical man, to have a coroner's inquest?—I never remember an instance of that.

Is there not a resident apothecary in the house?—Constantly.

Does he see the patients every day?—Regularly every day.

If a patient were to die suddenly in the night, without having been seen by a medical man, should you call for the coroner's jury?



There was one man who was taken in a fit while the servant was feeding him, and they took him to bed, and the apothecary was sent for to him and saw him, and he died after that.

If a medical man, on being called to the relief of a dying man, found the patient in question dead, would you in that case send to the coroner?—Yes, if he was dead I should; but I never remember but this instance, and then the apothecary had seen him, and we did not.

If one of the patients knocked the other on the head, would you in that case send to the coroner?—Yes, directly; but I have not had any experience of that.

No man ever died so suddenly, as not to have seen some medical man of the establishment, before he drew his last breath?—I do not recollect one instance of the kind.

For some years Dr. Simmonds was the superintending physician at Saint Luke's Hospital.—He was for more than thirty years.

Did you know him well?—I did.

Did you ever converse with him respecting the management of Saint Luke's?—I have many times.

Did you hear him say any thing on the subject of frequent visitations of Saint Luke's Hospital by Governors or others?—I have many times. He thought the less they were visited the better, that it irritated and disturbed them much, and made them much worse than they otherwise would be.

Their seeing any body?—Yes.

Do you know any thing of the Doctor's interference with the committee, desiring them not to visit too frequently?—I think I recollect his applying to the committee, and wishing it not to be.

You do not recollect how that arose?—I believe it was from a disturbance in the house among the patients, on visiting days, that they used to be mixed, men and women together. They were very bad, and the people would, out of humanity and tenderness, bring them things to eat, and they were then ill for two or three days. The Doctor interfered, and it was then altered to once a fortnight.

Do you recollect any interference on the part of Dr. Simmonds respecting the committee visiting?—Yes, I think I recollect his interfering and saying, that if they visited, it made the patients more insolent and impudent than they otherwise would be, as they have been, I am sure.

Do you not think, that if there was a separation of the lunatics into smaller classes, the evil arising from visiting would be very much diminished?—I think it might.

Do you remember Mr. and Mrs. Ford, who were assistant master and matron of the hospital?—Yes.

When did they come?—As much as two or three years ago; they were there six or seven weeks, and went home one week or ten days.

Did they come recommended by the committee?—No, only by my seeing the man at the house, and understanding that he kept a house for the reception of people at Maidstone, or some place in



Kent; and he came in and was there for a time; but we went to the committee at Batson's. I do not know of whom the committee consisted, but the treasurer and six or eight gentlemen. They saw Mr. Ford, and they called me in and asked me about Mr. Ford; and all that I said was this: that I could not say so much as I wished to do. And one of the gentlemen said,—“Mr. Dunston, we are of your opinion; we do not think he is a man that will suit us.” And I said, I was afraid not; indeed, I was sure not; for I did not suppose him to be so unwieldy a man as he was; he was a lusty man. But his wife told our apothecary, Mr. Drury, that he would not wash his face for three months together, if she was not to stand and do it for him.

To what should you attribute the falling off in the number of Saint Luke's Hospital at present?—To the institutions in the country, I should think.

How many vacancies have you in your house at present?—Thirty-six.—I have never known such a thing for years.

Have you been able to ascertain who was the female who attended a lady at Halsted in Essex, four or five months last year, and whether she was an assistant matron in Saint Luke's?—I have ascertained who the person was, and that she never was a servant in Saint Luke's Hospital; her name is Tow.

Mr. *Edward Wakefield*, Land Surveyor, called in, and examined.

YOU have lately visited the New Bethlem Hospital?—I was at Bethlem Hospital on Saturday last, in company with Lord Robert Seymour, Lord Bidding, and the honourable Henry Grey Bennet, members of this committee.

Have you any observations to make upon what you saw there?—The manner in which the day-rooms are heated is particularly to be found fault with; they are heated by steam conveyed up a tube, which tube is at the heat of 212, consequently subject to patients burning themselves by putting their hands against it.

Are you aware that Mr. Haslam said, that in one instance a patient did burn herself?—Yes; the patients also complained, that holding their heads over this tube in order to obtain warmth, that they grew very sick; also that the air in the room being heated by means of the tube, remained in a stagnant state; and that the true way to warm any apartment is by heated air at the fountain head, as it were continually pouring into the room and going out again by a ventilator, which at once carries heat and ventilation into the apartment; that by a contrary system being acted upon in these apartments, the smell was very offensive.

Did you observe that the sleeping-rooms were insufficiently heated?—I did not observe that they were heated at all.

Are the sleeping-rooms glazed in every instance?—On the basement story they are without glass, and the frames having iron bars between them, and also a projecting iron in the inside of the rooms, which acts as a fastening to the shutters, and which would allow patients likely to commit suicide to destroy themselves. I under-

stood that those windows were not intended to be glazed. If any opinion still continues to prevail, that maniacs are not susceptible of suffering by cold, I had a striking proof on Saturday of their love of warmth, by seeing them huddled together in the offensive smell of the day-rooms for the sake of warmth.

Did you make any observation upon the windows?—In the two middle galleries the recommendation of this committee has not been pursued, and the lower part of the window still remains blocked up. In the basement floor and the upper gallery, the patients can look out of those windows, and it is the best denial, that their inclination to break the glass is the reason why the windows of the other galleries should not continue to be blocked up. Mr. Haslam stated that there was a form, which when patients restrained themselves, they were allowed to stand upon to look out of the windows by way of indulgence; upon Lord Bidding asking to see the form, the keeper said there was no such thing in the men's galleries, but that there was one in the women's gallery. Lord Robert Seymour again asked the man, why they did not allow the patients a form, the keepers distinctly stated, that they knew nothing of the sort. In those galleries in which the windows were so low that the patients could look out, and which in the upper one they evidently enjoyed doing, not a single pane of glass was broken, nor did the keepers state that any had been; and in one of the galleries there is a glass door, which is defended from any accident of the sort by a strong wire between the glass and gallery, which might, if necessary, be used to the lower panes of glass throughout the windows of all the galleries; it would seem, therefore, that there would be no danger in glazing the sleeping-rooms, from the fear of the patients breaking the glass.

Did you learn the number of patients in Bethlem when you saw it on Saturday last?—There were only 122; and it is very important to remark to the committee the fact, that this great hospital is only half filled.

What number is the building capable of holding, as it now stands?—It can with great ease hold 200.

To what do you attribute there now being so small a number?—I attribute it distinctly to the exposition of the management of Bethlem Hospital before this committee the last session of Parliament, and to the same medical officers still remaining, whose conduct was so completely amalgamated with the government of that institution. I understood when I visited the hospital on Saturday last, that no medical treatment was at present pursued, or according to the accustomed medical routine of that institution, would be pursued until next May; that thus a patient put in in October would stand no chance of being cured in a state of incipient madness, by any application of science till the spring of the year.

Did you observe any means used for the employment or amusement of the patients? The convalescent women patients were employing themselves, most of them seated at the windows in the keeper's room, either at work or reading; but this was the only

thing at all like moral treatment throughout the hospital; the men were sitting in an unemployed idle state in the day-rooms, without any means being thought of to lead their attention from the disturbed objects with which a diseased mind is pervaded; indeed, it struck me, that the hospital on the male side particularly, was much more like a lock-up house to confine persons in, than an hospital for the cure of disease.

Were not you likewise at Whitmore House at Hoxton?—I was at Whitmore House on the same day, in company with Lord Robert Seymour and Lord Binning.

Have you any observations to make upon the accommodation of Whitmore House, or the treatment of the patients?—The visit was certainly unexpected by Mr. Warburton, who we found at Whitmore House, and who immediately took us to the basement story, which has been called “the regions below;” this apartment was occupied by eight or nine females, some of whom were not aware of the necessities of nature; and upon the whole there was nothing that struck me to find fault with the comforts which they received there; it appeared to me that the rooms were clean, and that the apartments had the advantage, although the basement story of the house itself, still as it respected the gardens, was a ground floor, as there was a door out of the sitting-room which opened into a garden from the basement story. I went into a large room called the lower tapestry, in which were four ladies and a female keeper; this room has in it four turn-up beds, which have the appearance in the day-time of book-cases; the room is large and particularly airy; and it was really a pleasure to see beings under so miserable a disease so well treated as they appeared to be, during the short visit that was paid.

Did you inquire whether there were beds placed in the gallery?—The gallery is divided at night into two distinct apartments by folding doors; and in each of those apartments three turn-up beds are put down, the door cases of which form a separation at the head of each, and those sleeping-rooms are occupied by male patients, and at the further corner is a bed in which a servant sleeps; they always have a servant sleep in the room; the visit lasted about three hours, and was extended to the whole house, the general comfort and cleanliness of which can deserve nothing but approbation. The house stands in the midst of very fine gardens, of the extent of five acres, and such of the patients as can enjoy it when convalescent, are allowed to amuse themselves by keeping fowls or rabbits, or cultivating a small piece of garden ground.

How many patients are there?—There were about eighty patients, both male and female. If the committee will have the goodness to allow me, I wish to make an observation upon a part of the evidence which I gave the last Session of Parliament to this committee; I then stated the opinion which I had formed from conversing with the several keepers of mad-houses, that medicine had no effect upon this lamentable disease; but the year's experience has very much altered my opinion upon this subject; my attention was par-

ticularly attracted to it in consequence of receiving a letter from Dr. Finch of Laverstock, in which he stated, that it was a very great error; that it was a disease, which in its insipient state was capable of relief from medicine; and I accepted an invitation from him to go down to Laverstock, where I examined the register of the many cases which had come under his care, and he has completely proved to my satisfaction, that medical treatment is of the greatest consequence; and in this opinion, he is entirely corroborated by the important evidence which you lately heard from Sir Henry Hallford. I consider the report of this committee will probably form the standard book upon this subject, and that therefore it is highly important that no erroneous opinion should go forth. I wish to say a few words upon the benefit or injury which may arise from inspection. I can have no doubt, that there are patients whose disease is very much irritated by the sight of strangers, and that therefore it requires great caution how such persons are seen in a hurried manner; that although this may be the case with some individuals, the very great majority of persons find a relief by conversation with visitors, and it forms a subject of conversation and of employment to the mind for a considerable time afterwards.

Is it not the practice of this gentleman, Dr. Finch, to give employment of different sorts to his patients?—The difference in that respect between the asylum at Laverstock and all the institutions surrounding this great town is most striking; the want of room about them necessarily keeps the patients confined together, but those under the care of Dr. Finch are continually in exercise or under amusement, the male patients, a certain proportion of them, ride out coursing at this time of the year daily on the Downs; there are howls in the garden, there is a billiard-room in the house, they play at backgammon, and it appears to be his great object to keep the mind continually at work, upon any thing but that which engages it under disease; he keeps a carriage in which the ladies ride out; they are amused in various ways.

Those latter circumstances have contributed much to the cure of such of his patients as have been restored to a state of sanity of mind?—I consider that Dr. Finch bestows his attention upon moral treatment as well as medical. I know various persons who have been cured under his care, and it affords me great pleasure to state to this committee, that the cured form a great proportion, I believe, arising very much from being placed under his care when first attacked; but no doubt the majority of his patients in the establishment must be in a confirmed state of insanity, and for the whole he provides the amusements which I have described.

Are there any pauper patients in this establishment?—There are some pauper patients who are in a building at a distance from the house, but they are employed in gardening and various pursuits about the premises. It is much easier to find employment for persons accustomed to labour than for others.

What do you suppose those patients, who have all those indulgences pay annually each of them?—That entirely depends upon



the manner in which their friends either can afford or chuse to pay ; many gentlemen have horses kept for them, and one servant to one gentleman, which must be expensive. I believe there is a lady there for whom a carriage is kept.

Do you know whether each of the male pauper patients has a bed to himself?—I cannot speak to that.

*Mr. Thomas Warburton called in, and Examined.*

WHEN did the medical commissioners visit Whitmore House? —I think about six weeks ago.

At what hour?—I think about five o'clock.

Did they go all over the house?—I believe they did, I was not there at the time ; I understood they had made a very minute inspection of the house.

Have you read the evidence given by Mr. Rogers before this committee?—I have, under the indulgence of the committee.

Are there any observations you wish to make upon it?—No further than a direct contradiction to every assertion he has made.

How long have you known Mr. Rogers?—From the commencement of his being an assistant to Longley and Dunston, who were apothecaries to my house ; that might be I think about the year 1802.

He acted as assistant apothecary in your house for some years? —For several years.

Had you any reason to be dissatisfied with his conduct?—Not particularly ; he seldom acted under his own guidance ; it was his duty to attend the house every other day ; Mr. Dunston generally came about twice a week, and prescribed such medicine as he thought right ; in the meantime this person came to attend the patients, more I should rather think to report than to prescribe.

Mr. Rogers states in his evidence, that in Talbot's house he performed an operation, cutting off a part of the feet of an unfortunate female patient, which had mortified from cold ; is that a true statement?—I recollect the circumstance of the female he alludes to ; it was a case of extreme torpor, no circulation, a case of paralysis, and I believe nothing could have prevented mortification taking place ; the patient I know was taken very great care of, and every thing done to prevent it.

Do you think the disease was caused by cold?—I am certain it was not.

Has it often happened to you to have the pauper patients that are confined in those rooms in the yard, in which there are no fire-places and consequently no warmth, suffer from cold during the winter, so as to have their limbs affected by the cold?—In no one instance but the one alluded to, no such instance ever happened ; chilblains will take place, especially with paralytic patients who have no circulation, but those patients are kept particularly warm, they are got up in the day time and taken into a room called the paralytic room.

How many patients sleep in those places?—The number I cannot positively state.

Are they all paupers?—Yes, none but pauper patients are there.

The rooms have no fires in them?—No.

How many sleep in those rooms?—It depends upon the size of the room; I should think in the largest rooms which have heretofore been, there may have been sixteen or eighteen; but a room has lately been built for that very purpose, containing considerably more.

Still without a fire-place?—Except the fires underneath, which always keep the rooms above very dry and very warm; I speak of the rooms within the sphere of the house.

In the former rooms there was no fire underneath?—There was not; they were on the ground floor, and were generally so in every establishment for paupers; but I do not think it a good system.

What means have you of keeping the patients warm?—By blankets, rugs, and things of that sort, and warm bedding.

Did not many of those patients lie upon straw?—A great number.

Were not some of them almost uncovered, refusing to wear any thing about them?—It is impossible to prevent that, unless the patient is so confined as that he cannot move to throw it off.

Under those circumstances, were not the patients who were without clothes and lying in straw, affected by the cold in the winter.

Every possible care was taken to prevent it, by confining those who would throw off their clothes from doing so; but an accident of that sort might happen.

In point of fact, it hardly ever happened?—I never knew an instance of an injury so much as any boy has received at school from a chilblain, or not more; the instance alluded to was a case of paralysis, there was no circulation.

Having given this specific contradiction to one of the facts stated by Mr. Rogers, you mean to state generally, that all his facts and his charges brought against the establishment belonging to you, are totally groundless and false?—I do; there is one statement given by him of a servant striking a patient, and the servant was kept for two years afterwards. The servant did remain a length of time in the house, but he was removed from the care of any patient; he was kept in the house for cutting provisions, and doing things of that sort.

How long was he kept in the house?—A year and a quarter, or probably a year and a half.

Was he a keeper of brutal manners?—I thought not myself; he was a man that I had a very good opinion of.

Had you any other complaints of his conduct?—I think not, I never heard of any; he ceased to be a keeper as soon as a person could be got for his situation.

The reason of his removal was his having struck a patient?—

Yes ; for it is a maxim in the whole of my establishment, if a man strikes a patient, except in defence of his own life, and unless it is apparent that his life is in danger, that he shall be dismissed immediately. Mr. Rogers has mentioned to me, during the time he was in attendance at the White House, that in any case requiring great care and attention, and particularly good nursing, that he recommended they should be sent to that house in preference to any other, for he was sure they would there be taken care of.

---

*Mercurii, 6<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1816.*

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Mr. *James Simmonds* called in, and Examined.

WHAT is your situation ?—I am head keeper of Bethlem Hospital.

How long have you been a keeper there ?—I have been in the hospital between seventeen and eighteen years ; I have been cook eleven or twelve years of the time.

Had you had the care of insane persons before you were made a keeper at Bethlem ?—I was with a Mr. Clark of Lisson-Green, Paddington, for some time.

He was a man of very large fortune ?—Yes ; then I had not the care of him ; I used to go out and walk with him, along with Doctor Monro's man.

Can you state to the committee any particulars respecting the management of insane persons in Bethlem, with which you think it desirable the committee should be acquainted ?—Mr. Tilley Matthews I knew very well ; he was there many years ; he died out of the house.

State to the committee whatever you think it important for them to know respecting the treatment of patients in Bethlem ?—I cannot think Mr. Matthews was treated properly ; he was a gentleman ; he had had a genteel education, and I did not think he ought to have had the treatment he had, for he never would offend any body that did not offend him.

What was the nature of the treatment he had ?—I rather thought it was harsh upon him, because he would not submit to the apothecary ; he was chained by the leg just before that, and having affronted the apothecary, the keeper, William Hawkins, who had the care of him, I being assistant keeper, came to me and said, you must go along with me to put a pair of handcuffs on Mr. Matthews ; I said there is no call for going for he will not resist at all. I went up to the door, but very reluctantly ; the handcuffs were put on.

Who ordered them to be put on ?—Mr. Haslam, the apothecary.

How long did he lie handcuffed and leg-locked ?—I think a matter of two or three years ; he never went near a bit of fire. I

used to go up and undo his handcuffs when the keeper was out, to put him on a clean shirt; his friends used to wash his things at Camberwell; his wife and sister used to bring his clean linen, and when the clean linen came on the Monday, the visiting day, I used to go up and undo his handcuffs, and help him to put on a clean shirt, and then he used to have his blanket gown put on; he used to request somebody to mend his pens; he had two pins for a compass, and some pens and ink, and used to write a great deal.

Was he quiet when the handcuffs were taken off?—Yes.

What was the reason they were put on again?—He used to talk a good deal against the apothecary, but never before any one offended him.

He never injured any one with his hands?—No; I must say, I went very reluctantly to assist in putting them on.

The irons were put on to punish him for the use of his tongue?—Yes.

You think he was not likely to do injury to himself or any person?—No, unless they offended him.

Do you know in what situation of life he had been?—I think a tea-broker; he lived in Leadenhall-street; he used to talk and run on, that he was the emperor of all the world, but nothing else.

Did he appear to suffer from cold?—No; he never had any chilblains that I recollect.

What became of him?—They thought proper some years after that, to let him walk about loose, and he used to write a good deal; and I believe Mr. Stavcley, one of his friends, thought of taking him out.

Was he taken out of the hospital?—Being ill, they thought that the best way was for him to go into the country. Mr. Crowther recommended this, and his friends paid half, and the hospital half, and he went to Mr. Fox's house, where he died.

Had he those abscesses in his back of which he died when he left Bethlem?—Yes, he had; and I believe they were the occasion of his death.

Had he them during the time he was leg-locked and handcuffed?—No, he had not; but that might very likely be the occasion of bringing them on.

You have said, that he would not offend any body unless they offended him; what sort of resentment would he have shewn?—Only with his tongue; but if any other patient, who was dirty, went into his room, he would turn him out, and perhaps give him a kick.

You never knew an instance of his offering personal violence to any one?—No, never.

He was considered as a sort of sight in the hospital?—When any visitors came, he was shewn to them, and his writings.

State what you know respecting the treatment of Mr. Glover.—Glover was incurable; he used sometimes to go through to the



apothecary's, and to attend the kitchen fire, and such things as that; and sometimes he used to say he was ill and would not go; he said he was not well, and could not go; and they thought he was lazy; and one afternoon it was reported that he made free with a little girl, about seven or eight years of age, pulling her about; I cannot speak to that, only that they said so; they rang the bell, and I took Glover and chained him by the leg. Mr. Haslam was out at the time, and the keeper was out at the time; I was assistant keeper, and I told the keeper of it; and when Mr. Haslam came home, the keeper told him of it; and he went to him, whether that night or the next I cannot tell. Glover was ordered into a different room, where there was very little light to be seen; he had his head shaved, and a blister put upon it; and nobody went near him but the keeper. For several months he was kept so.

Was he frantic?—No, I never saw any harm in him.

He was in no state that you thought warranted the confinement?—No, I did not see the man grumble. I used to go to him now and then.

He was not dangerous?—I never saw him dangerous to any man; he was very quiet at that time. He had committed an offence before he came there, killing his own child; but that was through jealousy, and he never behaved incorrect while he was there, that I know of.

How long was he confined in this way? I know it was for several months, but I cannot say how long.

In what situation of life had Mr. Glover been?—I think he was a shopkeeper. When the apothecary thought proper he let Glover out.

Was he blistered all that time?—I do not mean to say he was blistered all that time.

Have you any recollection of his being in the cold-bath at any time?—No; that was not Glover; that was a man some years before that, I think fourteen or fifteen years ago. I do not know the man's name who was kept in the bath too long. I happened to go into the bath side-room (a room for patients who would not keep themselves clean;) there was a place where they used to warm the water, to put the patients into the hot-bath when they wanted it. They used to put dirty sheets into this place, to wash the filth out, before they sent them to the wash. There was a man entangled in the sheets; he had had a paralytic stroke. I went to pull this man out; and I got him out, and I laid him on the floor, and rubbed him. I went to the house and called for the apothecary; I sent the maid up two or three times; and it was twenty minutes or half an hour after I called him before he came. The man was dead; he was alive when I found him. I rubbed him with salt and such things.

Did he fall into the bath?—Yes; he fell back into the bath, and being a tall man he could not get out.

Do you think he received injury in the bath?—I think he was too long in the bath.

How long was the apothecary in coming, after you sent for him?—I have no doubt he was twenty minutes.

What message did you send?—I sent word that a man had got into the bath, and that I begged him to come and see whether he could save him.

Was there an inquest upon the body?—No.

Is it the custom in Bethlem when there is a patient dies suddenly to have an inquest?—No; only when one patient knocks another down, or when they kill themselves. When Hadfield knocked Ben Swain over the form and he died, there was an inquest.

How did Swain come by his death?—Hadfield, who shot at His Majesty, knocked him over the form one morning between eight and nine o'clock; he died immediately. He struck him on the head.

Do you remember any treatment of him by the apothecary because he refused to work for him?—No; I cannot speak to that, Benjamin Swain was many years chained by the leg.

Was he a quiet inoffensive person?—I used to think him not very quiet; but I never saw any harm of him; he was let loose in my time.

If you had him in the hospital at present, in the mode of treatment now adopted there, should you keep him chained?—No; I should not think he required it.

Upon the whole, as an experienced keeper, has it occurred to you that unnecessary restraint is put upon the insane persons in Bethlem?—No; I do not think there is unnecessary restraint, but I think they ought not to be kept in so long; they are very seldom chained now except they are dangerous to themselves. They have a pair of handcuffs, and walk about; they are not chained unless there is a very bad patient who will not keep in bed, they chain him by the arm for fear of his getting his clothes off.

Are not the patients infinitely better clothed now than they were some years back?—I think they are.

Was it not the practice in old Bethlem, not in the late gallery, but in the gallery pulled down, for eight, ten, or more patients to be fastened to the tables, almost in a state of perfect nakedness?—Yes; they used to think they tore them all to pieces, some of them would do that.

In point of fact, were they not fastened to the tables, sitting in a state of perfect nudity?—They used to be so at the table; they were chained all round.

There is no person in that state at present?—No; none at all. The old steward, Mr. Alavoine, never interfered with the patients, only clothing and feeding them; the rest lay with the apothecary.

Were you well acquainted with Norris, during the time he was confined there?—Yes.

Were you present when the chains were put on?—No; we have

a holiday out on a Sunday once in three weeks, and my turn happened to be when he stabbed Hawkins and Taylor.

He was a very violent outrageous patient?—Yes; he was at times.

Is it your opinion, that you could have kept him secure without the employment of those chains?—They were at first invented with handcuffs, and then he had a basil on the hand, and there was a chain rivetted into the wall, lest he should get loose, and there used to be another chain into the next room to pull him up, but he used to get a string and tie to that, that they could not pull it up.

Used it not to be an amusement to persons who came into the hospital, to pull that chain up?—I never saw that.

Did not other patients do it?—They could not get into that room, for it was generally kept locked, and they used to put a man of no sense into that room.

Do you know who was the inventor of those chains?—I believe it was the apothecary; as to the iron jacket, I believe that was a committee job; but I had not the care of him then.

Had you the care of him after that?—Yes, for three months after he stabbed the keeper.

Was he very ferocious?—He was pretty well.

Do you think you could have kept him without these chains?—Some chains were necessary, but I think not quite so many.

Do you not think, that if he was in Bethlem, at the present moment, he would be suffered to walk about the gallery only manacled?—Yes, our present steward would see into it, though Mr. Alavoine never did; though a good sort of a humane man as ever was, he never thought of looking into those things; he was very old.

Do you know any thing of the broken arm Norris had?—I was down in the kitchen; but I heard say that he had made a dirt he could not help, and that the keeper went with a shovel and gave him a knock on the arm, and that he got away the shovel from the keeper, and that that was the way he got his arm broke.

Used the weekly committee to go constantly round Bethlem and examine every cell?—They used to go monthly I think, and the doors were all opened, but the apothecary always told their cases to the committee; the keeper never looked into that, and the doors were always open to Dr. Monro, and he used to ask them how they did, but the apothecary told him how they were, and Dr. Monro was very much wrapped up in the apothecary, and used to believe every thing he said.

The system of treatment of those patients is infinitely more mild at present than it was in the old Bethlem?—I think it is.

Have you any reason to believe, that this system of mildness is not better calculated than one of severity to restore them to reason?—It is a great deal better, for that only made the patients more mad than they would otherwise be; they cannot be treated too mildly; I cannot say but that Norris once offended me much, he got loose, and threw his filth all over me.

You have no doubt that a smaller quantity of iron than that he wore would have held him at any time of his confinement?—I think it would; when I first came there he was a man that used to help in serving the patients, he was a very good assistant, and used to take the bowls of gruel, and put them to cool for the patients, and so on; he was useful to the keeper at that time.

How long had he the chain round his neck?—I cannot say; I had left the gallery when that was done.

But a considerable time?—Yes, a good many years; I used frequently to go and sit down, and talk to him when his door was open.

According to your observation, have the patients been much attended to for their bodily complaints?—I cannot say; since the apothecary has lived out at Islington, he has not attended so much as if he had been in the house, the nurse used to make the medicine and physic in the morning, and the keeper used to give it them sometimes; he came every Tuesday in the summer time, and sometimes not.

Have medicines been frequently administered to them on account of their insanity, independent of any visible bodily complaint?—Yes, in the summer time; in the winter only just to keep their body right, their stomach and bowels.

That was attended to at all times was it?—Yes, when the keeper gave notice.

There was a soldier in the Guards there last week, has he received any medicine since he came there?—Yes; he had some medicine I think on last Monday; I took the powder myself, and gave it the keeper.

Have there been many persons die since they have been admitted into the new hospital?—Very few; I believe there was a black died who had been there a week or a fortnight; I do not recollect any others.

Is Mr. Haslam to-day in London or in the country?—I believe he is gone down about a trial at Reading.

Is not Dr. Monro gone likewise?—No, I believe not.

When did you see Mr. Haslam last?—I have not seen him since the committee that was on Saturday; his son has attended the house since.

Do you mean that he has gone as a witness to the assizes?—I believe so.

Were not Dr. Monro and Mr. Haslam absent in Devonshire for a considerable time together last summer?—Yes, they were.

For what time?—I think near a week.

What was the occasion of their absence?—They went as witnesses in a case of insanity.

By whom was their duty done in their absence?—I think young Dr. Monro was there; but I do not recollect any apothecary.

Do you know whether he did the duty of his father with the consent of the Governors?—I believe he did, for he came some Saturdays to the committee.



And you saw no person attending for Mr. Haslam?---No.

Has it been much the practice of Mr. Haslam to furnish the nurses with medicue in quantities, to be by them divided among the patients?---No; only that in summer time, they used to make a quantity and give it out to the nurses.

Then they judged how much each patient should take?---Yes.

That you can say from your own knowledge?---Yes; I know two of the keepers used to go round with a little cup, and they used to give it at the discretion of the keeper and the nurses.

Were you the person who advised this soldier having medicine on the Monday?---No; Mr. Haslam went round on Sunday afternoon; he went to this man in the Guards, and asked him whether he had had a motion; he said no; he said, then he would give him a powder, and he ordered me to come down for it, and to give it him on Monday morning.

*Mr. John Woodall called in, and Examined.*

What is your business?---A smith, residing at No. 22, London-Wall.

Did you make irons for a patient in Bethlem of the name of Norris?---I did.

By whose directions?---By order of the committee; I have my book here, which I beg to produce.

Is this your order book?---It is my day book; it was put down by order of the committee originally, the entry is in this form:---“June 23d, 1804, Bethlem; To two bolts and nuts and screws, three feet nine long;” these were to go through the walls of one cell to the other, to fasten a brace, which I will mention the next article; “To a new round rail-bar for head of bedstead in one of the cells, for Norris, seven feet long; To a new collar for Norris’s neck, with two joints to ditto, and two basils for his arms, and five chains, and seven rings to go over the round bar; To two men one day and a half boring holes through brick walls, and fixing the round bar and rivets, and rivetting on the neck-collar and the basil, by order of the committee.” The round rail was that which went through from one cell to the other, and the bolts going through were to hold that round rail; then the collar had seven links to let him go up and down.

What was the length of the chain?---I suppose it might be about a foot.

Who was present when those chains were put on?---I attended the committee myself on the Saturday, and Mr. Haslam and Dr. Monro, to the best of my recollection; Mr. Crowther I am confident was there, and I think Dr. Monro.

You are sure Mr. Haslam was there as well as Mr. Crowther?---Yes.

Who assisted in putting those chains on?---The smith.

Was Norris tranquil?---He was very violent indeed. I attended the putting them on; there were also the keeper, and some of the

other patients might be there. I think Hawkins was the keeper at that time.

Was Mr. Haslam there?---Mr. Haslam came in while we were about it, and came and saw it afterwards.

Had you any conversation with Norris at the time?---No, not at that time, I had afterwards; he afterwards got the irons off.

Do your books enable you to say what the weight of all this iron was?---No, the weight is not mentioned; the weight of the bolt through the wall is mentioned; but that he did not bear.

What should you think the weight of it?---To the best of my recollection, I should suppose it might be eight or nine pounds; the way this waist-belt was first adopted is this:---I was directed to go to Newgate, and to see some, or I might have guessed it myself; my father made some waist-belts for Mr. Akerman, that the prisoners might be moved and go in a postchaise, and it might not appear.

By whose order did you make these additional irons, of which you are now about to speak?---By order of the committee.

Do you mean that you personally saw the committee, and received the orders, or that a message was sent to you?---I attended the committee the same as I might attend this committee; and when the committee thought proper to deliberate I was desired to withdraw, and when the committee broke up I received my instructions.

Do you remember whether Mr. Haslam was present?---He was there at the time.

And he heard the order given you by the committee?---We call it the committee; it is very seldom I have orders to attend personally, unless there is something particular.

What was the amount of that conversation you had with Norris?---He had got those bandages off about the 12th of September, 1804. On the 14th of September I have this entry:---Bethlem; To a new waist-belt, with two cross-pieces to ditto, to go over the shoulders, and two pieces with joints to go across the arms, and three men attending and fixing on Norris. This was shewn to the committee before ever it was put on.

Was Mr. Haslam present when that was put on?---It was reported to the committee, that he had taken off the other irons he had on, and the consequence was, an order of the committee to fasten him in some way that he should do no person a mischief, if I understood right; when he got the first waist-belt off he had got into such a situation, that when one of the keepers came, he almost knocked him down with it.

Was Mr. Haslam present when those new irons were put on?---Yes; Mr. Haslam and the medical gentleman who generally attended the Saturday's committee.

What conversation had you with Norris at that time?---When I had got my instructions to put him in a way that he should not use his arms, there might be a consultation of course; it was not my own suggestion altogether; but I had seen two of the patients in Bethlem. I remember that Mr. Arabin, the present steward,

wished me to ask one of the patients about securing him. I told him I thought it very improper to ask a patient about securing him. I went to Norris, and said to him, Norris, why do you do this; you see you only bring trouble on yourself? He looked very wild and very vicious, and certainly did make a very good reply, which was; why do not they let me alone, or similar to that; if they will let me alone I will let them alone? I immediately said, now thou Norris, you know what you are about; if you keep yourself quiet you will keep out of trouble; now I have orders to make you fast. He had got Davis, one of the keepers, down at this time, and was like to throttle him; and then this was made, and shewn to the committee before it was put on.

And put on in the presence of Mr. Haslam?—It took some time in putting on. Mr. Haslam did not stop all the time, but came backwards and forwards occasionally.

Can you speak to the weight of this additional iron?—I cannot immediately distinguish; there is no weight put down in my book; then there was another circumstance occurred after that, which was October 6th, 1804; it says;—"Bethlem; To taking off, and taking to pieces, and lengthening the strap-jointed irons off Norris, and refixing." They were taken off, in consequence of his wishing to be indulged with having them banded round with list or something of that sort. I was there at the time they were taken off, and Norris did not put himself then in any violence, but he assisted in taking them off, and assisted in putting them on again; I was there at the time.

Were you in the constant habit of visiting Bethlem during the many years that Norris was confined in those chains?—Oh, yes; several times.

Did you think him so emaciated, that this mode of confinement had long ago become useless, in consequence of the facility he could thereby obtain of drawing his arms out?—It was not the department for me to interfere, being the smith, with the medical gentlemen. I have shaken hands with him several times, he never offered me any injury.

Did you not from the state of his appearance think that those irons were no longer necessary?—It is impossible for me to say; I have seen him, and only seen him sitting down.

He was very much emaciated latterly?—I had not seen him for eighteen months or two years before he died.

He was then very much changed from the man he was when he first had these irons put on?—I look upon it age might make some difference in the course of ten years, he was smaller on the wrist; they could not put a handcuff on as they do the other patients, for he would have drawn it off the wrists. Then, May 17th, 1814, I have this entry:—"To cutting off links and rivets, and taking off the body fastenings from Norris;" that was the taking off before he died.

When you took them off before he died he was much emaciated?—I was not there at the taking off, but my man is in attendance

who was. We only followed our directions in putting on the basils, or the leg-chains, or the hand-chains; that I consider by order of the medical gentleman, or if the medical gentleman should not happen to be there, the keeper speaks to the steward, and he would immediately send to our house, to put a staple to a bed-chain or any thing else, the same as any one would to mend a lock.

Do you mean to say, that the whole of this iron weighed only nine pounds?—I do not count the bolts that went through the wall.

What weight of iron was applied to his person?—I allude to the waist-belt and the collar.

Do you include the leg-chains?—They had them themselves there. I speak only of what I furnished at that time.

You are in the habit of visiting Bethlem occasionally now; are you not?—Yes, my father and I have been smiths nearly forty years to Bethlem.

Is it not within your observation, that there is much less restraint by irons used now in Bethlem, than existed some years ago in the old hospital?—A great deal less.

Since what time has the diminution taken place?—Since this new institution there never was any one, in all my memory, had any thing like what this man had.

You have stated that there is now less restraint of irons than there used to be?—Yes.

Since what time has that taken place?—Only since the new institution, I think; or it might be since Mr. Wallett became steward.

You have made fewer irons lately than you used to make?—Yes.

You were asked whether, from your observation, there was less restraint latterly than there used to be?—Yes, for the last year or two.

---

*Veneris, 8<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1816.*

Lord ROBERT SEYMOUR in the Chair.

THE Honourable Mr. *Bennet* stated to the Committee, that he had received a Communication from Mr. *Lyttleton*, Member for Worcestershire.

[The Communication was then read by the Honourable Member, as follows:—]

“ March 7th, 1816.

“ EARLY in last November I visited, without notice given, or, I believe the least suspicion existing of my design, the Lunatic Asylum at Droitwich, a private house kept by Mr. Ricketts and his son, surgeons. It is a large building, retreating a good distance from the street, with a court before and a spacious garden behind, open to the country. I found Mr. Ricketts at home, who immediately and without any apparent reluctance, agreed to accompany me throughout the house, and in less than five minutes



“ we began our progress. A printed paper, which I shall have the  
 “ honour to lay before the committee, will shew the general nature  
 “ and terms of the accomodation given; and it appeared to me,  
 “ on inspecting the whole establishment in detail, that every class  
 “ of patients was as well provided for as in their unhappy circum-  
 “ stances, and considering the pecuniary remuneration made, it  
 “ was possible they should be. No complaints were made, except  
 “ by one or two poor raving maniacs;—complaints which seemed  
 “ to me entirely groundless; and I had the great pleasure of  
 “ hearing several patients, whom I questioned on the subject,  
 “ declare themselves perfectly satisfied with the treatment they  
 “ received. One of the most intelligent, a gentleman of good  
 “ education, said he was very much obliged to Mr. Ricketts.  
 “ Others who were evidently afflicted with the deepest melancholy,  
 “ and whose perverted minds might naturally have imputed some  
 “ portion of their sufferings to the restraints imposed upon them,  
 “ answered slowly and unwillingly, but complained of no ill usage.  
 “ I visited all the rooms and cells, I believe without exception,  
 “ and found them all well cleaned and ventilated. Most of the  
 “ the poorer patients were at dinner when I saw them, and the  
 “ allowances and the quantity of the food were, in my opinion, per-  
 “ fectly proper. I went afterwards into the kitchen, examined  
 “ and tasted the meat and bread, and found them excellent.

“ The number of patients was ninety-three or four, a greater  
 “ number than had ever been in the asylum before. The number  
 “ of keepers was thirteen, seven men and six women. I saw and  
 “ spoke to some of these servants, and they appeared to me to be  
 “ very quiet decent people. Mr. Ricketts's opinion is, that the less  
 “ violence is used in the treatment of the insane the better. ‘He  
 “ never makes use of the straight-waistcoat, which he considers,’ (I  
 “ quote his own words) ‘as one of the most inefficient and galling  
 “ things which can be employed for securing a lunatic.’ To a  
 “ powerful and robust man, he says in a letter to me (when such  
 “ security is necessary) I use a small lock to each wrist, keeping  
 “ the hands separate by means of a light chain; his shoes are  
 “ taken off, and slippers of list substituted; which prevents any  
 “ violence being done by the feet. This is, in my opinion, all that can  
 “ be necessary. For females I generally use straps of leather, instead  
 “ of iron manacles. I have several epileptic patients, who, to  
 “ prevent their falling out of bed during their fits in the night,  
 “ require (for their own safety) to be secured by a wrist-lock on  
 “ one hand to the side of the bed.”

My own observation of the asylum at Droitwich confirms Mr. Ricketts's statement; and in proof of the efficacy of such gentle methods as he has employed, I beg to refer the committee to a letter addressed to me by Mr. Ricketts; in which the committee will find the striking fact, that of three hundred and twenty-one old cases, many of which were those persons removed from public hospitals, fifty-three only recovered; while, on the other hand, of two hundred and ninety-eight recent cases, two hundred and twenty-six have perfectly recovered. In the same letter the committee will observe some opinions and arguments

on the necessity of applying medical remedies to insanity, which I venture to recommend to their notice, together with the outline of a plan suggested to Mr. Ricketts for the very desirable object of better providing for pauper lunatics. I shall also have the honour of offering to the committee a communication from Mr. Hallen, of Kidderminster, an attorney of the highest respectability; containing a remarkable instance of the shocking effects of the present total want of attention to the care and relief of those most unfortunate of human beings.

*W. H. Lyttleton.*

[The following is the printed PAPER alluded to in the above Letter :]

Droitwich Medical Lunatic Asylum, established in 1792.

Terms of Admission for Insane Patients, under the care of Mr. Ricketts and Son, Surgeons, Droitwich, Worcestershire.

1st. Separate apartments, four guineas per week.—Those who pay this price have the best apartments; each male is allowed a man, and each female a woman servant, and every proper indulgence suitable to their disorder.

Three guineas per week.—The treatment in all respects the same, except having a separate servant.

2d. Associated apartments, two guineas per week, having convenient rooms allotted them. The above classes dine with the family, when their cases will admit of it.

3d. The Lodges. These are detached buildings, with wards for each sex, and courts for air and exercise; of this department there are three classes:—1st. One guinea and a half per week are more nicely dieted and lodged than the under-mentioned. 2d. Pay 25 shillings per week. 3d class, One guinea per week; not allowed tea.

There are two detached squares for pauper lunatics of both sexes, who pay fourteen shillings per week, and one guinea entrance.

When suitable to the state of their disorder, patients walk in courts and gardens appropriated to each class and sex, who are kept entirely separate. No patient is taken for less than a quarter of a year, but should one be removed for any cause whatever before that time, the quarter must be paid for.

The same rule observed in case of death. Curable patients, after the first quarter, are charged only for the number of weeks; but a week entered upon, the whole is reckoned.

All patients find for their own use two pair of sheets, and four towels, pay the sum charged for one week as entrance, and five shillings per quarter for servants.

The above terms include the whole of the charge for board and medical assistance; washing is paid for separate.

No patient can be admitted until Mr. Ricketts had visited them, that it may be ascertained if it is proper to receive them, for which visit a reasonable fee is expected.

[The following LETTER was then read, dated]

“SIR,

Droitwich, February 17, 1816.

“When you did me the honour of inspecting my house, you requested that I would make you any communication I thought proper on the subject of private madhouses. I have since read with surprise the Report of the Committee of the House of Commons on the subject.

“I have been living in this house for more than twenty years, with a number of lunatics of all descriptions, during which time I have had under my care 619 patients; 376 males and 243 females; 321 were old cases, many of which were removed from public hospitals as incurable, and out of which number fifty-three only recovered; 298 were recent cases, and of which 226 have perfectly recovered; a fact of importance, to prove how much the cure of this deplorable malady depends on early medical aid; and I have ever considered this disease, in its incipient state, generally to arise from an undue determination of blood to the head, sometimes produced by a derangement of the digestive organs (in females particularly) from suppressed evacuations, and almost invariably accompanied by a torpid state of the bowels, inducing inflammation in the brain and its membranes, and soon terminating in effusion or an organic affection, which produces an incurable disease, unless early and very active means be employed to remove it. It is admitted by Sir Jonathan Miles, that in his establishment (which is one of the largest in the kingdom) no medical assistance is there administered in this disease. Doctor Monro states, that more depends on management than medicine. Good God, Sir, is it possible that hundreds of both sexes should be confined in a small place, and no attention paid to the cause of their deplorable malady? Nine cases out of ten of mental derangement in females under fifty, proceeds from sexual causes, very few of whom that I have seen but what have been restored. When the natural secretions are impeded or suppressed, are no means to be employed to invite them? Is nature to remain unassisted, and are the powers which are afforded us by the All-wise Being of relieving each other to lie dormant and untried? In such cases can management restore the unfortunate maniac without the aid of medicine? In mania, as in all other diseases, the cause must be removed before the effect can cease. How, Sir, can we wonder that great coercion is employed in large establishments so conducted, as in the one I have alluded to, where the disease must be aggravated by the patients not having their accustomed air and exercise, the peristaltic motion of the intestines must consequently be diminished, the determination of the blood to the head increased, and the disease become uncurable. With regard to pauper lunatics in this country, I trust, for the sake of humanity, a great deal will be done for their relief; it generally happens, that in the first instance their disease is treated lightly, or the parish, fearful of the ex-

"pense incurred by supporting their pauper lunatics, chain them  
 "in the workhouse, or some much worse place, till the disease  
 "becomes highly alarming or incurable. Under Mr. Wynn's Act,  
 "vagrant lunatics are supported by the county at large; were this the  
 "case with all pauper lunatics, every parish officer would be anxious  
 "to obtain early assistance for these unfortunate objects, and would get  
 "rid of a serious expense to a small parish, which would be but little  
 "felt by the county. I think that licences in the country should be  
 "granted by the magistrates assembled at the Quarter Sessions only,  
 "who should appoint two commissioners, the one a doctor of physic,  
 "the other a member of the College of Surgeons, to whom all parish  
 "officers should, in the first instance, apply at their own expense; and  
 "upon one of those commissioners certifying that A. B. is a lunatic,  
 "any one justice should be empowered to send A. B. to a house li-  
 "censed for the reception of lunatics, at a weekly sum fixed by the  
 "magistrates (Mr. Wynn's Act says fourteen shillings). Every li-  
 "censed house should be opened for the inspection of the magistrates  
 "and the medical commissioners, between the hours of eleven in the  
 "morning and four in the evening daily. A case book to be kept, to  
 "enable the commissioners to report on every case what means had  
 "been employed to restore the patient. It has long been thought by  
 "some, that every county should be compelled to build houses for  
 "their own pauper and criminal lunatics; this would be thought  
 "oppressive, as I think the whole of the lunatics in any one county  
 "(some few excepted) would be supported at less money annually,  
 "than the interest of such money which would be expended in build-  
 "ing. It would be useless for me to repeat to you the cruelty daily  
 "exercised on lunatics in workhouses. I have inclosed a written  
 "letter by Mr. Hallen, attorney, of Kidderminster, on the subject.

I have the honour to remain, Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

*William Ricketts.*

---

[ Mr. Hallen's LETTER was then read as follows.]

"Dear Sir,

"THE case of poor Powel, once under your care, is as follows:  
 "—The parish officers of Chesterton, not consenting to try the  
 "question as to his settlement, without his being actually removed  
 "to so great a distance in his miserable state, excited the indigna-  
 "tion of the court of Quarter Sessions here, upon the trial of the  
 "appeal, that they ordered them to pay the parish of Hartlebury  
 "the whole of the expence they had been at; and such conduct  
 "made me suspect the poor creature would not be treated with  
 "that humanity he ought to be. Passing through Cambridge last  
 "year, where I slept, I got up early in the morning and walked to  
 "Chesterton; and, on inquiry, found him in a large house, without  
 "any other person living therein, lying upon the kitchen floor,  
 "upon straw, chained to the wall, and in an emaciated state; the  
 "door not locked, so that any person had free access to him. I  
 "called upon one of the parish officers, who had lately been elect-



“ ed, and represented to him the state in which the lunatic was ;  
 “ he appeared hardly to know that there was such a person ; I took  
 “ him with me to the house, where I found a man cleaning him out  
 “ just like a pig, and he shivering with cold. The officer promised  
 “ that proper attention should be paid to him ; I found that the  
 “ man who had the care of him, lived at some distance, was a man  
 “ much addicted to drink, and frequently was not near him from  
 “ three or four o'clock in an evening to nine or ten the next morn-  
 “ ing. Understanding that there would be a meeting of the  
 “ magistrates that day at Cambridge, I attended ; only one magi-  
 “ strate came, whose name I do not remember, which I regret, as  
 “ he professed to be much obliged to me for the information I had  
 “ given him, and promised that he would see that proper care was  
 “ taken of the lunatic ; and immediately sent for the parish officers,  
 “ but they could not be found. In a very short time afterwards,  
 “ the pauper was sent to a lunatic asylum at Hoxton, no doubt  
 “ from the interference of the magistrate, whom I saw at Cam-  
 “ bridge. Should your business take you to Hoxton, pray see him,  
 “ as it would give great satisfaction to his mother, who lives near  
 “ me, to know how he is. Wishing the laudable plan now in  
 “ agitation, for the comfort of poor lunatics, to take place,

“ I remain, dear Sir,

“ Your's, most truly,

“ Kidderminster, January 24, 1816.”

“ W. Hallen.”

Mr. *John Haslam* called in, and examined.

THE Committee understand it is your wish to amend  
 your former evidence?—There was an omission in the de-  
 scription I gave of the inconveniences resulting from the  
 employment of the straight waistcoat, which I consider now  
 as important to be mentioned. In addition to those mis-  
 chievous effects already detailed, it should be stated, that  
 the employment of the straight waistcoat tends to render  
 the person, if he should not recover, permanently dirty,  
 which, during the course of his life, would subject him to  
 very inferior treatment, if such conditional filthiness about  
 his person did not prevail ; that is, by the employment of  
 the straight waistcoat, those persons who are rendered in-  
 curable, would become not only incurable but dirty. It  
 should certainly be a consideration, by attention to prevent,  
 in the incipient state of this disease, and during its pro-  
 gress, by other means, this condition of filthiness. Patients  
 should not be allowed to drink very largely of any fluid  
 going to bed, for the purpose of preventing their wetting  
 the bed ; and it is necessary with respect to their future  
 comforts in life, that precautions should be taken to pre-  
 vent this habit ; for instance, I would have a patient brought  
 every morning to the closet of convenience, and if his bowels

were once evacuated, he would not be liable to dirty himself during the day; and I think I may say, from some attentions of that kind, I have seen very good effects result. There is another circumstance that was not at all mentioned at my last examination, and which appears to me highly important; and that is, enforcing food and medicine when it is not necessary; unless this be regulated by science, it would naturally occur to every keeper, if a patient would not eat, to force him to eat; he might consider it an act of humanity; but from a variety of considerations it would be a most mischievous practice, because persons refuse frequently food from a total incapacity to eat; from a total incapacity of the stomach to digest any thing that might be forced into it; and any thing taken in that condition of the stomach would operate to the great inconvenience of the patient, if a man be at all confined in his bowels, without relief obtained; for that inconvenience the employment of food would be a sort of superaddition, and therefore forcing the patient, I think, should hardly ever be allowed without some superintendence of a medical person; and I have great objection also to the instruments with which these people are forced. The common mode of forcing is this:—the patient is secured, the mouth is pulled open in some way or other, as well as they can; and if there is a great deal of difficulty, you will find in most of the persons who have been forced, that the teeth are broken out by the bolt, as it is called, or spout; when the spout is put into the mouth, and the patient resists violently, it would injure the posterior part of the throat; and the number of persons whose front teeth are wanting, having been compelled to submit to this process, is a strong reason for an improved mode of treatment.

Did you ever know any persons die under the operation?—No, but I have seen the thing very nearly take place.

From what cause?—If it had been persisted in, death would have been the consequence.

From what cause?—The patient would have been strangled. Since the employment of my own instrument, no such mischievous effects have ever resulted, nor has a tooth been broken; but the strangulation, from blocking up the apertures, namely the nose and mouth, through which the patient should breathe, and the refusal of the patient to swallow, forcing back the liquor into the wind-pipe, would also contribute to strangulation.

How long is it since you invented your instrument?—I think it must be ten years, if not more.

Has it been constantly in use at Bethlem during that pe-

riod?—As far as my knowledge extends it has; I have always lent it to the men, and in general I have done the business with the women myself.

Have you taken positive measures to prevent the mouths of men being forced open in any other way than by your own instrument, in the hospital of Bethlem, while it was under your care?—I have taken every care in my power.

Do you mean to say you was yourself present or called in on those occasions, to ascertain whether the forcing open the mouth of the patient was necessary or not?—I have been generally called in, and my opinion has always been asked as to the propriety of such a thing being done before it was carried into effect.

Do you know whether your instrument has been used at any other receptacle for the insane besides that at Bethlem?—Seven years ago I was requested to furnish the loan of my instrument to have one made corresponding to it, to be sent to the Liverpool Asylum, which I did; and I have frequently, to medical men, lent my own instrument to two or three of them, and given directions for the employment of it.

Do you know if this instrument was in constant and common use at Sir Jonathan Miles's?—I do not.

Was you a frequent visitant at Sir Jonathan Miles's?—On the part of the Transport Office I go twice a week.

What were the numbers you usually visited at Sir Jonathan Miles's, on the part of the Transport Office?—I cannot tell the numbers I visited; I saw the whole of the patients.

Whereabout was the number?—More than a hundred.

Have you not reason to suppose that cases in which it was necessary to force open the mouth, would happen as frequent among those persons as other lunatics in similar circumstances?—It must be presumed so.

Have you not had much intercourse with keepers of other insane houses besides Sir Jonathan Miles's?—No; I have been at least three or four times at Talbot's, and once at Rhodes's; that is the utmost of my knowledge of those people.

Do you know whether your instrument was in use at any of those houses into which you have been?—Not to my knowledge.

Have you any reason to imagine that the practice of forcing open the mouth, which you have described as usual, was not practised at every one of those houses?—I believe so.

You have no reason to imagine otherwise?—No.

In the account you have been giving of the inconvenient

operation of the straight waistcoat, do you mean to represent these consequences as following from the constant wear of it, or only from its occasional use?—In proportion to the time it is kept on, those effects will be more certainly produced.

Are you of opinion that there would be any great danger of such consequences following from only putting on the waistcoat during occasional violent paroxysms of insanity?—No; if those paroxysms could be ascertained to be of short duration.

If these patients whose paroxysms were of short duration had the waistcoat kept on them no longer than the paroxysm required, there would be no reason to apprehend such consequences?—Implying such paroxysms to be very short, a temporary burst of passion that would not last five minutes; I mean to confine myself to that.

From your experience of the treatment with which patients usually meet, do you apprehend that it is the constant object and practice of the keepers to remove the waistcoat as soon as the violence of the paroxysm disappears?—I should think not, certainly.

Have you no other connection with Sir Jonathan Miles's house, and had you no other object in visiting it but merely to attend to the business of the Transport Board?—There are some of my own friends who are confined there.

Be so good as to explain what you mean by friends?—Some of my own personal acquaintance, who were also patients.

How came those patients there?—By my recommendation.

Do you mean to say they went with certificates from you?—Many have been admitted by my certificates.

Now be so good as to explain the use of your instrument?—The patient being placed on a level with the knees of the person using the instrument, it is necessary to have the head secured between the knees, and he should always be previously blindfolded, for if he is aware you are attempting to get this instrument into his mouth, he will very naturally endeavour to avoid it by clenching his teeth, but when he is so secured, upon the least touch with a feather on the nose he opens his mouth to endeavour to sneeze, or by the application of a pinch of snuff, and frequently by talking to him, and when he opens his mouth, the instrument is to be introduced; but with females I have had little occasion to use the instrument, for when they have lost a tooth, the introduction of the finger will answer the purpose, the fluid passing through such vacuity; there is a great deal of nicety and address in pressing down the tongue; the nose being



held, and the tongue being pressed down by this instrument, the patient is forced to swallow without the possibility of being strangled in his endeavour to breathe, and the moment he has swallowed he can breathe, and he is compelled to swallow; but if you cannot get at the root of the tongue, the patient will keep the instrument in his mouth for a considerable time. It is highly necessary, however, that a very small quantity should be introduced at a time, and it should be conducted into the stomach by repeated acts of swallowing.

Supposing the mouth was attempted to be forced open by your instrument, do you not think it would frequently be the case, that the teeth would be loosened or driven out by that instrument?—If it was improperly used.

Would it not be very easy for an ignorant or careless keeper to drive a man's teeth into his mouth with your instrument?—Certainly, if improperly used.

Supposing the same means which you suggest to induce a patient under such circumstances to open the mouth, previously to the introduction of a key, do you not think that a careful and attentive keeper might not so introduce a key as to prevent any injury whatever to the mouth?—A common key certainly; it is constructed upon the same principle, with this difference, that it has not the same purchase.

As to the practice of Bethlem Hospital, how soon after a patient has received food is he forced to swallow it?—I would coax him and persuade him for twelve hours, but after twelve hours I think it a fair time to force it.

Do you apprehend any serious inconvenience would arise from a patient refusing food for twenty-four hours?—I think twelve hours quite enough.

You consider that after twelve hours, there being a disinclination of the stomach to receive food, if there was an obstinacy of mind, they should be forced to take it?—Yes.

Have you lost many patients by starving?—No, I have saved the lives of many persons by this instrument. One woman was forced by this instrument for eight months, twice a day, and I believe is now walking about perfectly well; and before a patient is forced to take food, he should always have his bowels emptied.

Do you think, as a matter of fact, it is the common practice for the keepers usually to examine or ascertain, whether a man's bowels were empty before they forced him?—Of late, I believe, uniformly.

To what period of time do you refer when you say of late?—Since they became satisfied of the utility of my own instrument, that is a period of about eight or ten years.

Do you mean to extend that opinion to other places as well as Bethlem Hospital?—I am speaking exclusively of Bethlem Hospital.

Do you wish to make any other alteration or addition to the evidence you gave before?—There are a few trifling mistakes; one in which a question was asked me respecting the new ground, it is printed just the reverse of what I said.

In the questions which were put to you last year, respecting the salubrity of the situation of the New Bethlem Hospital, in St. George's Fields, the following appears—"Did you express no opinion on the salubrity of that situation?—and your answer stands—"My opinion must not be inferred from my refusing to depose to its superior salubrity."—Is that answer conformable to your intention?—In the answer, the word "not" ought to be omitted; it ought therefore to stand—my opinion must be inferred from my refusing to depose to its superior salubrity.

Since the new hospital has been inhabited, have you had many deaths?—We have had nine die since the middle of August.

Is that a greater or less, or an equal proportion to the deaths which you have had in the old hospital?—I think greater.

Can you assign any cause for that?—I think from the dampness of the basement story.

If I recollect right the basement story is paved?—Yes; the gallery and cells, and the flooring of the cells likewise.

When the different members of the committee were there the other day, they saw several women patients lying upon the ground; have you any doubt that that must contribute very much to injure their health?—I am perfectly satisfied of its impropriety as contributing to ill health?—I have accordingly, in a paper delivered to the committee, remonstrated against the continuance of such an evil.

What answer did you receive from the committee?—They ordered the pipe which is now in the middle of the gallery to be removed, so as to warm the cells, which, from the construction of those pipes, afforded no warmth where it was most wanted.

Is that alteration completed?—It is not.

Is it your opinion, that when it is completed it will remedy the evils before described?—I fear not, for this reason; if there be damp, it will be warm instead of cold damp; but the surveyor has said, though I cannot believe it myself, that it will cure the damp.

Of course, lying upon the stones, will be as prejudicial to the patient then as now?—Certainly.

When you go into the country, either as a witness to the assizes near London, or to Devonshire, who fulfils your duties at the hospital?—My son.

Can you go without the consent of the governors?—Certainly not.

During the time you were absent last year in Devonshire, did your son do the same duty in the hospital which you were daily accustomed to do?—I understood he did in my absence.

How old is your son?—About three-and-twenty; he is a surgeon in the navy. I delivered my keys to the Steward, and desired my son to attend the matron round the females' gallery, and the Steward round the men's gallery.

For what time were you absent?—I was subpoenaed to Devonshire; I was out of town I think thirteen days; and on my last absence, I went last Sunday night, and came back on Wednesday morning from Reading.

Is that permission to absent yourself recorded in the books?—I believe not.

Do you recollect having desired your son to do your duty for you during your absence?—Yes.

And when you returned he told you he had so discharged it?—Yes.

Will you take upon you to say, that you were not the contriver of that apparatus in which Norris was confined?—I solemnly state, that I was not the contriver.

Nor the proposer of it?—Nor the proposer. I had a different plan.

Do you mean to say, that when your prior plan was not adopted, you did not become the proposer of that which was adopted?—I solemnly state again, that I was not.

—Were you not in the committee-room when they gave directions to the smith for making this iron apparatus for the use of Norris?—I presume I must have been in the room, but I do not recollect it, because for two-and-twenty years I have not been three times absent from any committee, and therefore the presumption is that I was present.

Do you recollect having been present at the application of the iron apparatus?—I was ordered to see it done in the same way as with respect to Hadfield, when he was committed to our hospital, I was ordered to see him confined.

Can you recollect at all who was the person that did propose that apparatus?—In my former evidence I said, I did hear that some violent men in Newgate required strong coercion, and that this was a model from that which was used there, but where I heard it I do not know; but I still

maintain that which was floating in my own mind, from ulterior recollection, that I do believe the chain and collar to have been anterior to the other parts of the apparatus.

Did, or did not, Dr. Monro frequently remonstrate against the confinement in which Norris was kept?—I do not think he remonstrated; I think he has lamented; and I think he has gone further, he has wished to remove it if it were practicable. There does not exist, from my own personal knowledge of five-and-twenty years, a more humane man than Dr. Monro.

Had he ever recommended that instrument to be applied?—I never saw a man apparently so much surprised, as when he saw his name affixed to that record.

If then the irons in which Norris was confined, were not ordered or recommended by Dr. Monro, or by you, the medical attendants who were present at the committee, upon whom do you fix that order. Do you mean to say, that the committee, of their own judgment, without your approbation, and without the opinion of Dr. Monro, directed Norris to be put into these irons?—Wanting recollection, I can only answer that question by a reference to the minutes; I recollect the apparatus being brought into the room, and exhibited; I remember going and seeing it put on, but with respect to who was present at the discussion I have no recollection.

During the twelve years that Norris wore this iron dress, did or did not Dr. Monro recommend that it should either be wholly removed or lessened?—If any thing of that sort transpired, it must have been a subject of private conversation between us; because no communication was ever made to the committee upon the subject.

You do not know that Dr. Monro recommended to the committee to take off any part of it?—If there had been any such recommendation, I should think there would be a record of it in the hospital.

Do you recollect the circumstance of a patient having been drowned in the cold bath of the old Bethlem?—No, I do not.

Do you recollect having been called by Simmonds, the keeper, to see the body of a man who had just been drowned?—I do not.





*Lunæ, 11<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1816.*

The Honourable HENRY GREY BENNET, in the Chair.

Mr. *William Ricketts*, called in, and Examined.

What are you?—A Surgeon at Droitwich, in the County of Worcester.

You keep a house for the reception of Lunatics?—I do; and have upwards of twenty years.

How many Lunatics have you there at present?—Eighty-three or eighty-five.

Can you state the classes in which they are?—I was not aware that I should be examined when I left home, and therefore have not any memorandum stating that fact; but I think about one half are paupers.

What is the nature of the accommodation of your house?—I have accommodations according to the different classes; according to their pay; patients of a superior class pay, some four guineas a week, some three, some two and a half, some two, some a guinea, and fourteen shillings a week pauper Lunatics, except the town of Birmingham, they pay only ten shillings, and the major part of the pauper Lunatics are from the town of Birmingham.

How many have you from the town of Birmingham at the rate of ten shillings a week?—I think about twenty-eight.

You are not able to maintain them so well, of course, as those who pay fourteen shillings?—Yes, I do; I made a contract with the Town of Birmingham at that price, when my establishment was in its infancy, thinking it would be a recommendation of my house; and I have continued them at that ever since.

Are you accustomed to use medical treatment on the first entrance of the patients into the house?—I have ever considered a Maniac as requiring great medical aid in the first stage of the disease; I think without it there can be but very little chance of a cure. I have had, during the last twenty years, 619 patients under my care, up to the first of January last; 321 were old cases, many of whom were removed from Bethlem and Saint Luke's Hospitals, and those principally epileptic patients; out of 321 old cases, 53 only have recovered. I have had 298 recent cases; when I speak of recent cases, I believe, most of those have become insane within a few weeks, or a few months; and out of those, 226 have recovered; this, I think, is a pretty strong proof that the recovery of Lunatics depends, in a great degree, upon early medical attention.

What is the annual average of recent cases?—That I am

not prepared to state. After reading the Report of the Committee of the last Session, I was induced to look over my book, to ascertain the number of cures which had taken place in my house, and I selected what I knew to be old cases from the recent ones; and I believe this statement is correct.

Can you not give a tolerable accurate guess of the number of patients you admitted to your house last year?—I think I have, upon the average, from thirty to five-and-thirty annually.

Out of that number how many do you discharge as cured?—That I am not prepared to state.

Can you furnish the Committee with some tolerably accurate guess?—I cannot; I only know I have cured 226 out of 298 recent cases.

When you state them as cured, do you know whether any of them afterwards relapsed?—Perhaps out of this number there may have been three or four who were in the house a second or a third time, but the same means being employed, they have always recovered.

The cases of relapse are not uncommon?—Not uncommon; but they generally get well.

What is the ordinary practice of cure adopted in your house?—When a patient is brought, in the first instance, I generally find depletion necessary, if the Lunatic is violent; I afterwards have him cupped; and the first thing I do is to empty the stomach and bowels by small doses of emetic tartar, or to purge them briskly with calomel, or other medicine. I generally found depletion in the early stage of the disease almost invariably succeed with proper moral treatment. I believe the disease to proceed most frequently from a derangement of the digestive organs; and without medical aid, in my opinion, there could be no chance of a recovery. In the majority of females between the ages of fourteen and forty, I think, it arises from a sexual cause, and almost all of those recover; but in my opinion they could not recover without the aid of medicine: moral treatment would not cure a mania proceeding from a sexual cause; all the management in the world could not do without medicine.

Do you find women more liable to that disease at one period of life than another?—Certainly, between the ages of fourteen and forty. It happens that they become insane about the period of the catamenia first appearing, and if that is retained, and proper medicines are given to produce it, a recovery of course follows; they all get well. In respect of diet, every patient in my house is fed daily by myself, my wife, or some part of my family, and they are

dieted according to the nature of the disease. I should think it highly improper to give a raving maniac the same quantity of animal food as I should give to a patient in a different state; in the summer months we generally give them less animal food, because they are more irritable in warm weather, and we give them more vegetable diet, rice-milk, broth, and such things. It is a constant order I give my servants, never to suffer any part of them to be alone; we have different sitting rooms for the different classes, and they are walked in the garden and yards two hours morning and evening; the convalescent women patients are employed with the servants; they assist in baking, washing, and household business; those of them who are of the respectable class are taken out by the servants to walk in the country frequently, and in a garden I have at some distance from the town; they accompany my family on a Sunday to church, many of them; the pauper Lunatics are taken out by my men-servants and work in the gardens, and I consider the employment of their minds, and constant exercise, as very essential to their recovery.

Why do you confine the employment in the garden to the pauper Lunatics?—When they are in a state of convalescence they are always more happy when they are employed, and then it is at their own desire; I cannot put a gentleman to work in the garden unless he wishes it, neither do I a pauper. Patients of the superior orders amuse themselves at cards; some of them are musical; they have a piano-forte; one lady plays and sings most admirably; and part of my own family being musical, we have generally, almost always, sacred music on a Sunday evening, where those who are capable, of the bettermost sort of patients, attend.

Have you any doubt that the occupation and employment of the mind and body in both classes is highly useful in promoting their recovery?—I have no doubt of its importance.

In case of furious maniacs, what is the nature of the personal coercion which you use?—I generally confine them in a small room; and if the patient is very violent, I secure him with the right hand to the bedstead, and the left leg when in bed: when they are up, and walking about, I generally use a small lock to each wrist, with a light chain about nine inches; if the maniac is very furious, I put his hands behind his back, I take off his shoes, and make him wear list shoes; and so secured, I never knew a patient attempt to do a mischief to himself or others.

Always making it a point to leave one hand at liberty where it is practicable?—This sort of coercion I do not feel to be necessary for any length of time in bed; I secure

them with the right hand and the left leg; they can assist themselves with the other hand, and they can turn themselves round.

Did you ever see Norris in Bethlem?—I did, some years ago; I had some conversation with him.

In the situation in which he was then confined?—Yes; which I considered one of the most deplorable things I had ever seen.

Have you any doubt, from what you saw of his mode of confinement, being well acquainted with the circumstances of his case, that, had he been under your care, you could have kept him from endangering the personal safety of himself and others, by different modes from those employed in Bethlem?—I have no doubt about it; I cannot possibly conceive there could be a case arise, in which so much coercion could be necessary.

Have you ever had patients as furious as he appeared to have been?—At the time I saw him, he did not appear to be furious at all. I recollect perfectly well the conversation which passed when I first entered into his room; he said, "you look like a man of some humanity; are you a Governor of this institution?" I said, "No, I am not;" he said, "I thought so," and seemed pleased that I was not a Governor of the institution; and I was so shocked at what I saw, that I turned from him; I believe that was almost all that passed.

Did you make any remark to any one belonging to the establishment?—I did, to the keeper who attended him.

Did he represent him as a furious patient, who could not be kept from mischief in any other way?—He did, and my remark was, I did not conceive such coercion could be necessary.

You entertained no doubt then, nor now, that so much confinement was not necessary?—I never saw a patient who required that degree of confinement in my life.

Do you not conceive that the personal restraint, under which you saw Norris, would in many cases alone produce mental derangement?—Yes; I think no man could be sane under so much restraint.

How long ago was it you saw him?—I think from five or six years ago; he was very calm at the time I saw him; I was at that time very well acquainted with the steward of Bethlem Hospital, Mr. Woodhouse, and I seldom came up to town without going to see the hospital.

Have you lately visited the hospital?—I visited it about a month ago.

Is the situation of the hospital very different now from



what it was when you visited it five years ago?—Very much so; in point of cleanliness nothing can be more so.

There are not so many patients in a state of personal restraint as formerly?—I think not, though there are a great many.

Not so great a proportion of those now in the hospital?—I think not.

Do you remember that in the old gallery in Bethlem many of the patients were chained round a table on the left hand side, almost in a state of nudity?—Yes, I do.

There is nothing of that kind now?—No; they are better covered now. There are several dirty patients in what is called the dirty room.

Have you visited St. Luke's?—I have, on Saturday last.

In what state did you find the hospital?—I found the house, as far as regarded the servants, remarkably clean; the walls excessively filthy; and I was very much surprised at being told by the keeper that they had not been white-washed for five years. The keeper appeared to me a very humane and intelligent man. I saw very few people walking in the galleries, but the day-rooms crowded to excess, so much so as to be highly offensive. I think in one of the men's rooms there were not less than 40 patients, and the room small, and very ill ventilated. In my opinion there are not half the servants employed that there ought to be; if there were, perhaps the day-rooms would be sufficiently large; because one half of the patients may be compelled to walk about the galleries, while the other half of the patients were in the room; and then the rooms would not be so crowded.

There is no attempt at classification in St. Luke's?—No, not at all; the furious and the melancholy are all together; and they appear to me to have no room for convalescent patients; so that if a patient has the least dawn of reason, when he comes to look about him it is enough to bring him back again into his old state.

No occupation, either bodily or mental?—No; the keepers told me what they wanted most was employment for the men; that they often put the women to assist in washing with the servants of the house, but that there was no employment for the men patients, which I think is very much to be lamented.

Did you make any inquiry as to the manner in which they were fed?—I did.

What was the result of that inquiry?—He told me they were all fed alike.

As a professional person do you think that very injurious?

—I should think so, indeed; I saw several patients there in a state of so much excitement that I should think it highly improper to give them any animal food while they remained in that state; I observed one female in particular who had an immoderate quantity of hair on her head; and I suggested to the keeper the propriety of its being cut off: she was in a state of excessive mania, leg-locked in a room with a great many others, some of whom were equally furious with herself, and some quiet; but it was a room of noise and confusion, having so many together; as far as my own judgment goes, I think it would have been highly proper to have kept these people, during that paroxysm of rage, by themselves.

What is your reason for proposing that the patient's hair should be taken off?—I conceive in all cases of excessive mania there is too great a determination of blood to the head, and that the head ought to be kept as cool as possible; the head being loaded with hair, that must increase the heat; we generally keep their hair cut close, and in case of excessive irritation we apply wet cloths or the shower bath.

Have you any doubt that the mixture of the violent with the calm, the furious maniac with the melancholy, the convalescent with those in the height of their disease, is highly injurious to the recovery of every class?—I have no doubt about it.

Do you think it would prove an impediment to the recovery of a patient to allow him, during the time he is in a tolerably tranquil state of mind, to associate with such as are obviously suffering under any of the disgusting or affecting symptoms of the malady?—Certainly I do.

Have you any doubt that where a person is approaching nearly to a state of recovery, his ultimate cure is very often destroyed, if not long retarded, by having kept constantly before his view patients in the worst state of that calamity?—That must be the case; I always remove my convalescent patients from those in a state of violence.

Do you not think that there are gradations in the mental aberration, in which the follies of one, being very different from those of the other, have a great tendency to correct each other?—No, not to be productive of any good.

So that a person does not by degrees recover his own natural strength of mind by observing the follies which pervert the understanding of another?—I am not able to give an opinion upon that point, for the reason I have stated, that, as soon as a patient becomes convalescent, I always remove him from those people; I never associate him with

them; I should consider it an act of cruelty to keep convalescent patients with those who were furious or melancholy; I always remove them from room to room, according to the state in which they are.

Do you know any thing concerning the manner in which the pauper patients are treated in their respective parishes in Worcestershire?—I have ever considered the situation of pauper lunatics as deserving the most serious consideration, in a general view. When a pauper becomes insane, the parish officers are unwilling to believe that it is a mental disease, and seldom or ever take notice of it until it becomes dangerous; in most cases he is then consigned to the workhouse, where he is chained down, and nothing done for him till he becomes a raving maniac; and it very often happens that he is not removed from the workhouse until they are incapable of keeping him from his being in a state of violence, and then he is removed when some organic affection of the brain has taken place, and he becomes an incurable lunatic for life.

Did any plan ever occur to you which you thought would have a tendency to remove an evil so great?—There has. I think if all pauper lunatics were to be supported by the county at large, instead of the individual parish to which they belong, the parish officers would have an interest in applying for medical relief in an early stage of the disease, and by that means a lunatic would stand a much better chance of recovery; the expence would be little felt by the county, but it is often a very great and serious charge to a small parish.

Were you able to learn the number of pauper lunatics in your own county?—I never was; but I know there are workhouses in which they are miserably treated.

Can you state to the committee at all at what expence they are kept in those workhouses?—I cannot.

You cannot state the difference between the cost at which you would take them, namely, fourteen shillings a week, and that at which they are kept?—I cannot; but it must be a very few shillings.

The reason for their not being sent to you, or to others keeping houses similar to yours, solely originates in the expence?—I think so.

Can you particularise how the insane poor are treated in the poor-houses?—I have seen many chained down to their beds for weeks together; I think if all pauper lunatics were to be supported by the county at large, it would be the interest of every parish to afford them the earliest medical aid; and if the magistrates of the county were to appoint

medical commissioners, say a physician and a member of the corporation of surgeons, who in all cases should examine pauper lunatics, and the magistrates were compelled then to place them under the care of proper medical assistants. I think those commissioners and the magistrates should at all times have the power of inspecting houses so licenced, say between the hours of eleven in the morning and four in the evening; I mean that every magistrate should have that power; that a book of cases should be kept at all times open to the inspection of the medical commissioners, as to the mode of treatment adopted for the recovery of the pauper lunatics.

Do you believe that the keeper of any licensed madhouse would refuse to open his doors for the admission of a magistrate of the county in which it was situate?—I never should; I do not know whether it has been done.

Had you ever occasion to force any patients to swallow food?—I do not think I ever met with that case more than twice in the whole course of my practice; they will sometimes refrain from their food, but never to any considerable extent, so that any injury shall arise to them.

Did you ever have occasion to force any patient to swallow food?—Perhaps I may, twice or three times in the course of twenty years, not more.

What are the means by which you so force them?—I, on one occasion, used Mr. Haslam's spouting-bolt, it is like a flat key, with a hole in the middle, but I never used it but once.

How soon after a patient's refusal of food would you think yourself warranted in forcing him to swallow food?—I should not mind their going without food for six-and-thirty hours; I do not think any injury could arise from that, but they are generally easily persuaded to it.

Do not you conceive that the callings of nature would induce many men, the second or the third day, to swallow food?—I never saw one that would not; the time I should wait would depend in a great measure on the state of the health of the patient; if it was a strong man I should wait longer; if it was a delicate female, where the circulation was languid, I should not wait longer than that; I have generally succeeded by persuasion.

In your practice, have you known many patients who have refused their food?—I have; but my wife is a woman of rather a superior mind; and if I have a patient among the females who is at all ungovernable, if they take an antipathy, I employ her to go and soothe them, in which she generally succeeds.



So that the patients have been induced by persuasion?—Yes; and that generally by my wife. I have always found them in that state that they could be persuaded to take it by gentle means.

Have you a greater number of candidates for admission than you can accommodate?—They are not candidates; the friends of the patients, in all cases, apply; it is not a public institution.

Are more patients offered to you than you can take?—My patients, I think, have not increased much within the last two years; I once had 93, I have now 85; I have generally from 80 to 90.

Do you believe, from what you have heard and learnt, that the disorder is increasing?—I believe it is, and I believe that is owing in a great degree to the want of proper medical aid.

To the non-application of medicine?—Certainly. It has been stated by some medical gentlemen who have been examined here, that there is a difficulty in giving medicine now; the bowels of lunatics are often in a very torpid state, but I have no difficulty whatever in purging them; if I cannot get medicine to operate, which happens very seldom, I remove the obstruction by injection; we have a large machine which we use, holding from a pint to a quart.

Are there not disorders which you cannot remove by injection?—Very few, where the rectum is filled with the fæces, and that is hard; if we cannot remove it by the machine, we can by the introduction of a candle, which breaks the fæces; but we can generally stimulate the rectum, by throwing up from a pint to a quart.

You are understood to have stated, that you separated your patients one from another?—Yes.

Do you class them according to the nature of their disease?—I do.

You invariably class them according to the nature of their disease?—I do.

And never suffer them to mix together?—No; never the melancholy patient with the raving maniac.

*Mrs. Elizabeth Forbes*, called in, and Examined.

HOW long is it since you were elected Matron to Bethlem Hospital?—I was elected the 26th January, 1815.

When you first came into that situation, how many female patients were there that were in a state of personal restraint?—I think there were about 20.

Were they confined to their beds on straw?—The custom, when I first went, was only to get them up three days of the

week, never on meat days; they lie in bed four days in the week.

It was the practice in the Hospital to keep them four days in the week confined to their beds on straw?—Yes; at least I was given to understand that was the rule; I was told by the keepers that that had been the rule, and I found that was the practice when I went there.

Did that go on for some time after you took your office?—For about a week or ten days.

What was the practice you adopted?—To have every one got up, and washed and dressed every morning, as soon as I got clothes for them, which was very soon.

At present you have not any one confined to her bed?—Not one.

How often was the straw changed?—I had the top straw changed every day, that which was at all necessary, the other once a week.

How often was it changed before that?—I understand the time was the same.

You were amply supplied with straw?—Yes, there was always plenty.

Did you ever hear it had been the practice in the Hospital to beat any of the patients who were in a state of mania?—There is a positive rule against it, that if a keeper is known to strike a patient he shall be immediately discharged.

Have you ever heard that patients have been struck with keys about the head?—I believe it is likely they might sometimes, but unknown to the governors, or officers of the House.

Have you ever heard from any one in the Hospital, who had been an eye-witness of the transaction, that patients have been beat about the head with keys?—There was a circumstance occurred after I went there, of a female being struck on the head with a key; I had the keeper discharged. In a few days after, I had all the females discharged indeed but one.

Did you ever hear that the person who had so misconducted herself had done no more than followed the example which had been set her by the others?—When I went, there were only two female keepers, one a very good young woman, and the other a very bad one; I only brought one female from the old house, a very decent young woman; the others were discharged.

Was it not the practice in Bethlem, in case a patient was seized with a sudden fit of irritation, to chain them instantly to their bed, or to the wall, and keep them in that situation for a considerable length of time?—Not after I went there.

I believe it had been the practice; but I never had a patient chained for more than a day; if it were necessary to-day, they were released to morrow.

You have been told that was so by persons who were eye-witnesses?—I have.

Was Ann Freeman chained for any time?—Yes, for eight years.

You have never had occasion to chain her since you came?—No, she has never been chained since. She wants a great deal of watching; she would not bear to be driven to any thing, all must be done by kindness, by humouring her; I dare say she would have been put under restraint many times if I had not had her well watched.

Has she had any medical treatment?—She is very healthy, she has never had even a cold since I came there; she is more fleshy now than she was at that time.

Do you consider the patients in the basement story to have suffered from the damp?—They have had bad colds, and have been rather unhealthy this winter?

Have you lost any patients in that story this winter?—Yes, four.

Do they complain of the rheumatism?—No; we have not any on the sick list now.

What were the circumstances of the four deaths which have taken place?—It was from cold.

What were their ages?—None of them were under forty; one was eighty years of age, the other three between forty and fifty.

Were they rheumatic?—No, it was an attack from cold and sickness, and loss of appetite, it came on with severe colds: at first the circumstances of those four were nearly all alike.

How many female patients have you now in the house?—Fifty-nine.

How many of those are under personal restraint?—Three.

Do any of the female patients ever express a wish to look out of the window?—Yes, sometimes.

Is there a form for any of the patients to stand upon to look out at the window?—Yes, if they desire it; sometimes we have a dozen down for them to use: they are always indulged with the means of looking out at the window when they please.

*Mr. John Blackburn, called in, and Examined.*

YOU are a keeper at Bethlem?—I am.

Was Norris ever under your care?—Yes.

How long?—From April 1813, to the time he died.

Was he in the former part of that period, when under your care, often in a state of great violence?—Frequently.

Was he then confined in the same mode of personal restraint which was invented for him some years back?—Yes.

Do you think, from what you know of his habits, that you could have kept him at this moment in the Hospital, without that mode of confinement?—I do not know whether I could, the former part of the time I had the care of him.

You mean in the first part part of the year 1813?—Yes; there might have been some other mode resorted to probably.

Do you not think that if he had been manacled he could have been walked about the gallery under your care with perfect security?—It is very probable it might have been so.

Did those fits of violent mania often come on him?—Frequently; there was seldom a day without.

Did they seem to be produced by external causes, any occasional irritations?—Principally imaginary causes.

---

*Veneris, 15<sup>o</sup> Die Martii.*

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE, in the Chair.

Mr. *John Haslam*, again called in, and Examined.

IT has been stated to the Committee, that James Tilly Matthews was confined in handcuffs for two or three years by your order; what have you to observe upon that?—Such statement cannot be true, on this account, that Matthews experienced no confinement after he had been a year in the Hospital; Simmonds having stated that he had been seventeen or eighteen years only in the Hospital, Matthews having been admitted a year anterior to Simmonds, he could know nothing personally of any coercion which Matthews had undergone; Simmonds has likewise stated, that he used at this time, when he was so confined in handcuffs, to write a great deal, which I presume is impossible. Being asked as to the cause which might have produced the abscesses in his back, Simmonds refers to the weight of the chain, which he says might very likely be the means of bringing on the abscesses. I beg leave to observe, that he had no chain for many years anterior to the formation of these abscesses; and that the most probable cause of the formation of those abscesses was his being employed, by his own desire, to cultivate a garden, where he stooped considerably, and dug daily; he had a garden in a very high



state of cultivation at the old Hospital; after such exertion he complained of a pain in his back, and such is the most probable cause of the abscesses with which he was affected. With regard to Matthews's temper it has been stated to the Committee, that he would kick any patient who came into his room, which I never witnessed myself on any occasion. The next subject of evidence to which I would refer, is the case of Glover; with respect to any alleged mal-treatment of Glover, it appears that he was confined during the time I was from home, and therefore no order for such confinement could have been given by me. His head was blistered, with that of more than forty or fifty others, nearly about the same time, with a view of ascertaining the effect of such remedy in the peculiar state of insanity under which Glover laboured. It having been stated, that the man who died in consequence of having been put into the cold bath, was taken out alive from thence, I would beg to observe, that instead of application being made immediately for medical assistance, the servant having the care of him, laid him out, as he terms it, and rubbed him with salt, and such things, by which, if the man were really alive, considerable time must have been lost. With respect to Norris it has been stated, that the chains were first invented with handcuffs, and then he had a basil on the hand; that a chain was rivetted in the wall, and another chain in the next room, to pull him up. From the conformation of Norris's wrists it is impossible that any handcuff could have been applied; the medical officers having been fully satisfied that was an inefficient coercion, never could have had recourse to that which on former occasions had repeatedly failed. The construction described referred to another person of the name of Abbott, who was also an incurable patient in Bethlem Hospital; it has been stated that the iron jacket was a committee job, it would be impossible for the person declaring that to have any knowledge of it, he never having been admitted to the business of the committee; it having been observed that the nurse used to make the medicine, it is to be observed, that the quantity of materials were weighed out, and delivered to her, to put a certain quantity of boiling water on, there being no fire in the summer-time to which I could have recourse. It has been stated that on two occasions, when I was absent at Exeter and Reading, no person was deputed to supply my place, nor did any one go round the Hospital and perform the duty; I beg leave to state that my son is now in attendance, and will satisfy

this Honourable Committee, that during my absence every thing that was necessary was done.

*Mr. John Haslam, junior, called in, and Examined.*

WHAT is your situation?—I am a surgeon in the Navy.

Do you attend at Bethlem occasionally for your father?—Yes.

When your father was absent at Reading and at Exeter, were you in attendance for him?—Yes.

And during that time you attended the patients in the Hospital regularly?—Every day.

Did you administer medicines to them?—Yes.

Did you examine the state of health of all of them during your father's absence?—Yes, every one.

In administering the medicines, had you regard to the mental derangement as well as to the bodily health; did you apply your physical aid to the mental ailments, or to the bodily ailments?—To the bodily ailments.

*Mr. John Haslam again called in, and Examined.*

WHEN you accepted of the office of Apothecary to Bethlem Hospital, did you conceive that the Committee expected from you so strict a confinement to the duties of that office as that you were never to absent yourself, even for the short period of a day or two, from attendance on the patients?—I never did absent myself without leave previously obtained.

Did you conceive you were so tied to the office you were never to go away on any account for a day or two?—I feel a difficulty in saying yes, or no; if I say yes, then I must add, I have been out frequently with leave; if I say no, there is a law enjoining me to go round the Hospital regularly every day, without I obtain leave of absence.

Did you not then expect that, upon particular occasions, the Committee would feel no difficulty in giving you such leave of occasional absence?—Certainly.

*Mr. John W. Rogers, again called in, and Examined.*

IN the course of the examination it has been stated to this Committee, that you gave a bond to Mr. Talbot for 500*l.* which has been alleged to be of no validity, and that that has been the occasion of disagreement between you and that gentleman; have you any thing to state to the Committee on that subject?—Mr Talbot did lend me 500*l.* at certain periods, for which I gave him a bond; which, as

I conceived, was properly drawn up, as it was done by a person who had been a law stationer all his life-time. Immediately after the publication of my pamphlet in December last, Mr. Talbot wrote to one of the sureties of my bond, stating, that by my not having complied with the tenor of the bond, it was forfeited, and he must come upon her, and the other parties, for the whole amount, in case it was not paid in one week. On this I immediately sent Mr. George Concannon, of No. 5, Prescot-street, Goodman's Fields, to Mr. Talbot, tendering him the interest of the money, which he absolutely refused to receive, saying he would have nothing to do with it. Mr. Concannon then waited on Mr. Talbot's attornies, Messrs. May and Norton, of Bethnal-green Road, from whom he learnt that the bond was good for nothing. On this I waited upon Mr. Dean, a solicitor in Rutland-place, Charter-house Square, to whom I stated the circumstances, desiring that he would wait upon Mr. Talbot's attorney, for the purpose of entering into a fresh bond, and of endeavouring to settle the business in the best way he could. Mr. Talbot's attorney then informed him that the bond was good for nothing, that it was not worth a farthing; but why it was good for nothing, Mr. Dean was not told.

You are sure Mr. Dean said they did not tell him?—Yes.

In point of fact, have you paid any part of the five hundred pounds?—No.

Who drew up the bond?—A person who had been brought up as a law stationer, of the name of Hughes, who lives at Lambeth.

How long ago was this transaction?—Two or three years ago; but I did not receive the whole money for a year and a half afterwards.

And the part of the transaction you have just stated has been since the publication of your pamphlet?—Yes; one of the sureties received a letter a few days after the publication of my pamphlet. In consequence of being pressed by Messrs. May and Norton to settle the five hundred pounds, for which they threatened to arrest me, I directed my brother-in-law, Mr. Holmes, of 194, Oxford-street, to wait on them for the purpose of offering bills at different dates, and to settle it in the best way that he could; the Attorneys said that they would not receive any thing less than the whole sum; and behaved in the rudest manner to him, by not listening to what he had to propose.

Where is Mrs. Humieries at present?—She is at Montrioul, or on her way to this country.

Do you know what her reason is for returning to England?—She is coming on the business of this Committee entirely.

Do you mean to say she is coming over to attend this Committee if required?—Expressly.

Do you know whether Mr. Warburton ever recommended Mrs. Humieres to any employment in the way of her profession, after she quitted the White House?—Yes, I do.

Do you know whether she conducted herself satisfactorily on that occasion?—I know that she did, from seeing a note which she brought from the lady in whose family she was.

A note from the lady to whom Mr. Warburton had recommended her?—Yes.

Have you, if necessary, any persons to whom you can refer, to corroborate the statements you have made before the Committee?—Yes, I have.

State whom.—Mr. Morgan, Surgeon, at Mr. Warner's, Crutched Friars; Mr. Elliott, No. 16, Wilderness Row, Goswell Street Road; and Mr. Sleep, Confectioner, Fish Street Hill. I beg leave to add, that I confirm all the statements I have before made.

---

*Mercurii, 20<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1816.*

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Mr. *James Birch Sharpe* called in, and Examined.

HAVE you any observations to make upon any part of the evidence of last year, which you have had an opportunity of seeing?—I will, in the first place, observe upon my own evidence; and after that I wish to say a word or two upon two particular points in the evidence of Dr. Weir. Upon a review of my own evidence, I perceive that I have committed an error; it was inadvertently. I answered, that I was paid by Sir Jonathan Miles; I was led to make that answer in consequence of the solicitations of Sir Jonathan to me, for six months previous to the first of last March; he endeavoured to impress upon my mind, every day that I saw him, that he was master of his own affairs; that the trust was dissolved, and that, consequently, I must be responsible to him; that he, in future, should pay me, and that I was to write my receipts as having received the money of him. I did so for two or three quarters previous to the first of last March, and it was from that circumstance that I stated he paid me, though since I find that it is not the case; and I did remember at the time that the checks were signed by John Watts, his principal superintendant: Now, lest I should appear to make a contradiction in any thing that may be asked me to-day, I was anxious to state



this, that I may not commit a wilful error. With respect to Dr. Weir's evidence, I considered the point as of great importance to my character in every point of view, he has stated in his evidence, page 153, "that whatever has been the description of character of any wound or sore in any of the patients, poultices have invariably been applied, and those renewed and regulated by one of the three menial servants;" against this I would wish to refer to a report by Dr. Weir to the Transport Board, dated the 20th of June 1815, containing these words: "The patient with the foul ulcer on his leg is still confined to his crib, from the want of pure air, proper surgical and physical treatment, appropriate diet, and sufficient room in the crib to keep the limbs in a bent position; the sore shows little or no disposition to heal; instead of poultices, the servants, for some time past, have applied to it a piece of rag, moistened with a solution of vitriol."

What you mean to state is, that neither one or the other was your invariable practice?—Exactly so: but I treated each case as appeared to me to be right at the time.

What was the amount of the salary you received?—£147 per annum; that was the last year and a half I think.

Was that paid for attending only the marine patients, or paid for attending all the patients in the house?—It was paid for my attention to all the patients in that house, of every class and description.

Do you know what was the allowance Government made to Sir Jonathan Miles for the patients under his care for medical attention?—I have been informed by Sir Jonathan and Mr. Watts, that it was four-pence per head per week.

That would amount to from £100 to £120 per annum?—It would, upon the number reported to the committee.

Have you for that given your attendance, or supplied medicines?—Both. I gave my attendance regularly every day once, and as frequently as occasions might require; and I also gave every description of medicine at my own expense.

What class of patients were there on the Government account?—I believe, independent of the marines and seamen, might be classed on the Government account, the Greenwich pensioners, the Chelsea pensioners, the artillerymen, and the foreign prisoners that might be there. That is a presumption of my own; but I conceive they were on account of Government.

In point of fact, you know that there were Greenwich pensioners, that were insane, under the care of Sir Jonathan Miles?—I do.

Were they mixed with pensioners from Chelsea, and from the artillery, as well as with the pauper lunatics?—They were in one yard.

Were you present when Doctor Robertson, the physician of Greenwich Hospital, was called in to inspect them; and do you know that the pauper patients, and others, were turned out of the yard?—I was; I saw that myself.

Was Doctor Robertson impressed with the notion, to your knowledge, that that yard was solely appropriated to the Greenwich insane patients?—He was so informed; and he expressed his satisfaction, that the yard was large enough for them.

Were criminal lunatics, as well as foreign lunatics, mixed along with them?—They were.

Are you acquainted with the manner in which those persons were brought up from the country to Sir Jonathan Miles's?—I know something of the manner in which the seamen and marines were brought from Haslar Hospital to Sir Jonathan Miles's.

State what that manner was?—I have known them to be brought early in the morning and late in the evening, generally on the outside of the stage; and I have known them to be brought in very severe weather in that way; so much so, that a fact I can state took place; a man died the next day, or perhaps in thirty hours after his arrival; and I have little hesitation in saying, that it was in consequence of his exposure to the weather.

Was it not the practice to chain them on the outside of the stage-coaches?—Yes; Mr. Watts has frequently told me this; I have not witnessed it myself.

Do you know any instance, in which the arms of a man, so tied with the ropes, were very much cut and bruised?—I know a case of that kind; a man, of the name of Murphy, was brought from the Batavia hospital-ship; I think he was brought two or three years ago; his arms were cut, evidently cut, by a ligature, no doubt, a rope; the whole of the muscles were separated, and the bone was exposed, when I was called to attend him; and the large scars that remain will show exactly how it took place, and the extent of it.

You attended him in that situation?—I did, and I healed him afterwards.

And you entertain no doubt that the wounds were caused by the manner in which he was tied?—I have not a doubt of it, it was very evident; he was brought back to Sir Jonathan Miles's again, insane, last August.

How long have you ceased attending Sir Jonathan Miles's?—Since the 2nd of August last.

What was your reason for quitting?—It was stated, that in consequence of the appointment of Doctor Thomas Veitch and an assistant, to attend to the Government patients there, my services were no longer required; that was the ostensible reason.

Do you know whether Sir Jonathan has taken any one else to do the duties of your situation?—Yes, he engaged with a Mr. Collier at that time, not a member of the College of Surgeons; he was made so either this month, or at the close of last month; he is not in the list of the 26th of February.

Is it the custom to convey the insane seamen from the country to Sir Jonathan Miles's in the winter by night, and in the summer by day?—Yes, Mr. Watts has repeatedly told me so; it was a subject of repeated conversation.

Do you know any thing of the way in which those men are medically treated at Haslar?—I know they are treated as they are at all public hospitals, from the conversations I have had with medical men who have come from thence, and particularly a case in the month of July last; a gentleman was brought in in a very emaciated state, and he told me he had been bled and blistered and cupped very much.

Do you know that it is the practice to treat those patients so?—I have never seen an individual from that hospital, but what has been treated in that way.

Have you very often seen them come in that state, which Mr. Haslam describes in his book as the stupid state—a state of fatuity?—This gentleman was advancing fast to that state; and if he had once got into it, he could never have been recovered.

Did Mr. Haslam, while you were in the situation of surgeon at Sir Jonathan Miles's, attend patients in that house?—Private patients of his own I understood.

Do you know whether he received any emolument or salary on the part of Sir Jonathan Miles, for attending patients there?—I have been informed that he has received a salary, but for what purposes it was not stated; Mr. Watts informed me of that.

Did Sir Jonathan Miles ever inform you he had paid him a salary of any given sum?—Yes, he did.

To what amount?—£100 per annum.

Did he express to you for what purpose?—No, he did not.

Was he in the habit often of coming there to attend patients, other than his own private patients?—I believe twice a week generally, to inspect the seamen and marines.

Did he go round the house to see other patients, except the seamen and marines, and his own private patients?—I never knew him to go round the house generally; I have known him go into other apartments to see particular private patients, that I knew he was desired by their friends to attend to.

But you do not know that he attended positively Sir Jonathan Miles's patients?—That I know not.

You were at the same time attending on the part of Sir Jonathan Miles, on the patients whom he had under his charge?—Yes, I was.

Did Mr. Haslam when he came to pay his visits interfere with any of your patients?—Never.

And you were employed by Sir Jonathan Miles to attend all the patients in the house?—Exactly so, or rather by the trustees of Sir Jonathan Miles.

The naval as well as the other patients?—Yes; all of every description.

Did Mr. Haslam ever interfere in respect of your management of the naval maniacs?—Never; he always went round the naval department to see, as I understood, who were proper to be removed to Bethlem, if they had fits, or were sick, or wounded, and so on.

He did not administer medicine to any of those naval patients:—Never, to my knowledge; I always had to do that.

He did not recommend any medical treatment for them?—No.

Have you any observations to make upon the evidence of Sir Jonathan Miles?—The only observation which I could have made upon Sir Jonathan Miles's evidence, was with respect to my salary; from the manner in which he stated it, it might be conceived that I was paid £147. a year for my attention to the naval maniaes only; but it was for the whole, as I have before stated.

In looking over the evidence of Sir Jonathan Miles, it appears that he says, that the cleanly and uncleanly patients are never mixed, either in the sitting or in the sleeping rooms; that they are divided; the cleanly by themselves, and the dirty by themselves; and he says besides, that that is uniformly and without exception. Is that a correct statement of the condition of the house within your own knowledge?—It is not so uniformly and without exception, because I have stated in my former evidence, that I answered that question particularly, as far as respected the officers; but that with the seamen, they were generally placed in a part of a large room, that therefore the expression is not correct, with respect to its being uniformly the case.

The seamen were mixed all together. A seamen that was not insensible to the calls of nature, could go into the same apartments with those that were?—The seamen that were not insensible, could certainly go into the apartments where the others were; but they were generally kept separate, in a part of a large room.

Sir Jonathan Miles stated, that the Government patients, under the immediate attention and care of Doctor Weir, were never prescribed for by him, but that his duty consisted in inspecting their clothing and victualing; is that correct?—I have understood that that was his only object; but in one or two instances Dr. Weir has started out of his ordinary path, and particularly in the case of a lieutenant Allardyce, he did prescribe; that was towards the close of my attending Sir Jonathan Miles's house.

Was that subsequent to Sir Jonathan Miles's giving evidence?—No, previously.

It is stated in the same evidence, that about twenty or thirty persons, who are not Government patients, are attended by their own medical men; is that the case?—I believe there might be such a number, but I have known only of very few medical men calling there, and seldom or never to see the paupers; and I never met a medical man there upon the medical relief being given to the paupers; I had exclusive attendance upon them.

A question was asked of Sir Jonathan Miles, whether the parishes were in the habit of sending medical men, and his answer is, certainly, whenever they are wanted. He then goes on to say, that all the parishes send their medical men to attend the paupers; is that correctly stated?—If the parishes sent those medical men, I never knew them to do any thing; I had to give them their me-



dicines, and to pay attention to them every day, and never met a medical man there upon that business.

It never came within your knowledge, that any medical man came from any parish to attend any pauper?—Never, within my own knowledge.

Was Sir Jonathan Milcs in the practice of going through the house every day to see the patients in it?—I never knew that practice; I have seen him go occasionally; perhaps I have seen him five or six times, and that is all during my whole attendance, go into some of the rooms.

How long did you attend the house?—Five years and a half; and it is only within the last year of my attendance that this has taken place; I never saw him for four years in that house at all.

Do you think that if Sir Jonathan Miles had been in the habit of going through all the bed-rooms twice a week, and personally visiting the apartments of the patients, every day inspecting the provisions, that it is possible you should not have met him once in four years?—Undoubtedly, I must.

Did you go to Sir Jonathan Miles's at the same hour every day, or at different hours?—At a particular hour, according to my agreement, and at other times as required. I have been there six or seven times in a day, when I saw any danger.

Did that frequently happen?—It happened in cases of accident; there have been more accidents among the private patients than among the others.

Do you remember a female patient at Sir Jonathan Miles's, commonly called Daphne?—I do remember such a person; I knew her very well during my attendance there.

What particular circumstances do you recollect respecting her?—After I had attended that house, perhaps a year, I made inquiry concerning this woman, because I could not see the least insanity in her conduct; and at last I was informed she was either put there by the Secretary of State or the Privy Council, that she was considered by them as deranged, and that she had been troublesome to the King, in Windsor Park. Now, as I had never seen any misconduct whatever in the woman, nothing whatever which would show the least insanity, I considered it a very peculiar case, that a woman of apparently an amiable disposition, quiet and well-disposed, should be kept in such close and cruel confinement.

Did you see any warrant from the Secretary of State or the Privy Council, to make you suppose that was the case?—I saw no warrant or order whatever; I was merely so informed by Mr. Watts.

Is she in the house still?—She was in August last; I have had no means of knowing since.

How was she confined?—She was kept in a room with patients who paid from 14s. to 17s. a week, and because she was following every person to the door, particularly strangers, wishing to go out, and telling them her case, they would now and then put a

straight waistcoat upon her, but I have frequently had it taken off, because there was no cause for it.

What age was this woman?—She is, I suppose, sixty years of age.

Do you know whether Mr. Haslam ever spoke to her, or was consulted upon her case?—I do not know to a certainty; Mr. Haslam I believe has seen her.

Was she known by any other name in the house but Daphne?—No, she was not.

Do you know how long she had been there?—During the whole of my attendance; Mr. Watts informed me she had been there for seven years.

You have stated, that this woman was confined in a straight waistcoat occasionally; state whether, in your opinion, there was the least necessity for such restraint?—I saw no necessity for it whatever.

What reasons were given to you for such restraint?—That she was troublesome, and always running to the door, soliciting every one for her liberty.

Did you ever hear of any other cause for restraining her in the way you have described?—I never heard of any other cause being stated, nor did I see any cause.

Did you observe any violence in her conduct when she accompanied persons to the door, and requested she might be released from her confinement?—No violence, an earnest solicitation.

Do you know whether she had any support from any quarter, any allowance for maintenance and clothes, or other purposes?—I do not know where the allowance came from; she was dressed decently, and that was all; she always took great care of her own person, and kept herself clean.

Were the other patients that were with her clean?—Yes; there was only one in the room that was not so; she was perfectly an idiot.

How many patients were placed in that room where this woman was?—I cannot say any distinct number; sometimes there may not be more than nine or ten, and sometimes fourteen, varying as patients came in and went out.

Do you know whether this woman was ever visited by any relations or friends?—I never heard of any person coming to see her that was at all connected with her, or any stranger.

Did you ever hear her give any account how she came there, or of the place from which she came, or did you ever hear her speak of any of her connections or friends?—I have heard her say repeatedly, to questions I have put to her, that she knew not the cause of her being brought to such a place, that she thought it was very cruel, that she meant no one any harm; and she has always spoken of the King in terms of warm affection, but nothing leading me to suppose her an insane person.

Did you ever hear of her having been committed as a person wandering about the gates of Buckingham House?—No.

Did you ever hear the nature of the annoyance on her part, of His Majesty or the Royal Family?—Only that she was troublesome.

Did the medical commissioners ever pay attention to her case?—Not to my knowledge.

Has she been pointed out to them?—Yes; I have known of her being pointed out to them, and the information given them as to the manner of her being brought there.

You never learnt from them their opinion, either individually or collectively, as to the state of her mind?—No, I never had any conversation with the commissioners.

Was she employed in assisting at all in the house?—I believe she did a little needle-work.

You never saw her in a state of irritation or violence, or exhibiting mental alienation?—I never saw any appearance of mental alienation; she once had the jaundice, otherwise her health was good.

What was the size of the room in which she was?—It was a large and airy room; it was almost the cleanest room in the whole building, the woman who kept it, kept it very clean.

When you conversed with her about the King or the Royal Family, did she express herself with irritation?—No; she used to say, God bless the King, I never meant to interrupt him, I do not know what I am brought here for; the woman being of such an amiable disposition, I was induced to make inquiry respecting her.

Have you any information to give to the committee respecting the medical treatment of the Government patients, by Dr. Veitch, who is now appointed to attend them on the part of Government?—I think it is important the committee should be informed that Dr. Veitch is a naval surgeon, and has been totally unaccustomed to attend to insane persons; this I should infer from the course which he pursued, but I know it from his own confession, and I think the committee also should know, that the plan which he pursued was one calculated to do much mischief, and did in fact do mischief to many, that not one of them have been cured, though they have mostly been treated in the same way. I should be enabled to give to this committee the particulars of the treatment of every one of these individuals, but Dr. Veitch has got the register which I kept of the sick, and of the medicines given; that register he will not return, and I have made applications for it to the Commissioners for Transports, and they have also refused it to me. I can therefore only say, generally, that he gave mercury in large quantities, threw many into a state of salivation, gave purges, bled them, blistered them, cupped them, and gave an important medicine, the digitalis, in large quantities, indiscriminately, to the high and to the low insane.

Did you see the patients during the progress of this treatment?—Yes; I was required by Dr. Veitch to give the medicines to them myself.

At what period?—From July the 1st to July the 20th, I was

required to attend three times a day ; I gave the medicines in the morning ; I visited at noon, with Dr. Veitch ; and came, in the evening, to dress the numerous setons and blisters, and to give other medicines.

Did they produce a visible outward effect upon the appearance of the naval maniacs ?—Very much so ; two or three of the strongest were very much emaciated indeed ; and, because they were so reduced and emaciated, it was said they were better ; but when the system was given up, when they gave them the ordinary diet, and allowed them to go out, they got as bad as before.

Did you see any of them in a state of actual salivation ?—Yes ; one poor man, in particular, of the name of Ogilvie ; a man of a weak habit of body, and a low class of insanity, was confined many days to his bed in consequence of this salivation.

Was the *digitalis* given in any considerable quantity ?—From ten to thirty drops of the tincture three times a day.

From thirty to ninety drops in the course of one day ?—Yes, I have given it myself, by order of Dr. Veitch.

Have you any of the prescriptions by you ?—No, they were generally entered short in the register to which I have alluded ; but I can bring a number of the pills and powders which were made, which were immense ; Dr. Veitch directed, and I wrote it down from his mouth.

Were you in the habit of attending at Mr. Warburton's house, in Hoxton, called Whitmore House ?—I had occasion to see a private patient in that house, I think in 1814, or in the early part of 1815.

Is there not a gallery in the first flight of stairs, which has every appearance of convenience and extent ?—There is so.

Is that gallery occupied at night as a sleeping room ?—Every night it is crowded with beds.

Describe what you have yourself seen when you visited it.—In the evening, I was astonished, on entering that gallery, to find a temporary door and hatchway put up, and an amazing number of beds arranged close to each other, so that there was just room for a man's legs between ; they were going to bed, some undressed, some partly undressed.

How many were there in the room ?—The number was large ; the room was completely crowded.

Did they sleep two in a bed, or had each a bed to himself ?—The beds were small ; I think they had each one to himself.

Were the women's rooms near to this gallery ?—The patient I attended was in a room very near this gallery.

Was the door locked ?—It was, and there were two keepers with her, for she was violent.

Was the smell of the room offensive ?—It was, from its being too much crowded.

Do you know whether the medical commissioners had it communicated to them, that this was a sleeping apartment ?—I am not aware of that.



Do you know whether it is a practice in some of the houses, to turn down beds in some, which were sitting-rooms in the day-time?—I am aware it is done; when I used to attend this house, having occasion to go at seven in the evening, I found the men going to bed in that room, in two instances, and I mentioned the circumstance. The room had its proper number of beds, and a man brought up a bed for himself, and used it there.

So that if the Commissioners had the number of beds marked, and the number of patients, they would find that there was not the proper number of beds for patients?—Certainly.

Is it your opinion, that it would be very conducive to the good conduct of these houses, that the Commissioners should visit them at other hours than the day-time?—Certainly, I should conceive it would prevent this system being carried on, which must be very detrimental to health.

Do you know any thing of the state of that house since; whether the system has continued, or not?—I do not; I have not had occasion to go up stairs.

What was the average number of seamen at Hoxton?—I do not know; but it appears upon the report of the last Session.

That return does not include the Greenwich pensioners and artillerymen?—It does not.

*Veneris, 22<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1816.*

The Honourable HENRY GREY BENNET, in the Chair.

*James Veitch*, M. D. again called in, and Examined.

What are you?—I am Surgeon to the Institution at Hoxton. I beg leave to deliver in a List of Lunatic Seamen and Marines, &c. in the house at the time of my appointment on the 27th of June, 1815, and since.

[*It was delivered in and read, as follows :*]

A LIST of LUNATIC SEAMEN, MARINES, &c.

| NAMES.            | Quality.   | When received. | From whence.        | Died.   | Discharged.  |
|-------------------|------------|----------------|---------------------|---------|--------------|
| Richard Simpson   | Seaman     | Sept. 5, 1783  | Bethlem.            |         |              |
| Peter Stuart . .  | ditto      | Feb. 9, 1792   | ditto               |         |              |
| Patrick Grogan .  | ditto      | July 20, 1794  | ditto               |         |              |
| Jos. Cotes . . .  | ditto      | June 2, 1795   | ditto               |         |              |
| John Brier . . .  | ditto      | June 18        | H.M.S. Brilliant    |         |              |
| Patrick Emeson .  | ditto      | Aug. 11, 1796  | — Stately           |         |              |
| Jos. Towers . .   | ditto      | Feb. 11, 1797  | — Inconstant        |         |              |
| John Lannon . .   | ditto      | July 19        | — Hester            |         |              |
| James Brickley .  | ditto      | Oct. 4         | Bethlem             |         |              |
| John Hill . . .   | ditto      | Nov. 4         | H.M.S. London       |         |              |
| Bar. Warner . .   | ditto      | May 16, 1798   | — Daphne            |         |              |
| James Clare . .   | ditto      | July 27        | — Caton             |         |              |
| K. Nelson . . .   | ditto      | Aug. 18        | — Alfred            |         |              |
| J. Micklejon . .  | ditto      | Nov. 14        | — Thetis            |         |              |
| William Owen .    | Carpenter  | Mar. 27, 1800  | Arrow               |         |              |
| Richard Jackson . | Seaman     | July 19        | Iphigenia           |         |              |
| James Appleby .   | ditto      | Oct. 2         | Bethlem             | . . . . | July 3, 1815 |
| Francis Vetch . . | ditto      | . . . .        | ditto               |         |              |
| John Guillot . .  | ditto      | Oct. 9         | ditto               |         |              |
| William White .   | Marine     | Feb. 6, 1801   | ditto               |         |              |
| Leo. Collyer . .  | Seamen     | Mar. 26        | H.M.S. Winchelsea   |         |              |
| Samuel Gibson .   | ditto      | Nov. 26        | Bethlem             |         |              |
| Peter Jones . .   | ditto      | Dec. 26        | H.M.S. Belletuex    |         |              |
| Ross Morgan . .   | Lientenant | Mar. 28, 1802  | Portsmouth Division |         |              |
| Joseph Wendover   | Seamen     | June 19        | Liberiy             |         |              |
| James Browne . .  | ditto      | Nov. 5         | Carnatic            |         |              |
| Fredrick Gode . . | ditto      | Apr. 7, 1803   | Bethlem             |         |              |
| William Measey .  | ditto      | Apr. 15        | ditto               |         |              |
| K. Clark . . . .  | ditto      | Apr. 20        | ditto               |         |              |
| R. Curson . . .   | ditto      | Oct. 29        | Sal. del Mundo      |         |              |
| Robert Hutton .   | Mariner    | Nov. 4         | Bethlem             |         |              |
| Alexander Murray  | Lientenant | Nov. 18        | Portsmouth Division |         |              |
| Samuel Pitt . .   | Surgeon    | Apr. 28, 1804  | Bever               |         |              |
| Tit Alardice . .  | Lientenant | May 1          | Excellent           |         |              |
| Daniel Gilmore .  | Seamen     | Nov. 23        | Fondroyant          |         |              |
| William Chilton . | ditto      | Oct. 2, 1805   | Bethlem             |         |              |
| Charles Scroder . | Lientenant | Nov. 28        | Waterford           |         |              |

| NAMES.               | Quality.      | When received. | From whence. | Died.         | Discharged.  |
|----------------------|---------------|----------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|
| R. M. Gilpin . .     | Master's mate | Feb. 26, 1806  | Illustrious  |               |              |
| John Glasford .      | Seamen        | July 2         | Bethlem      |               |              |
| William Farley .     | ditto         | July 13        | ditto        |               |              |
| Joseph Furmidge .    | ditto         | Sept. 19       | ditto        |               |              |
| Thomas Hammond       | ditto         | Jan. 29, 1807  | ditto        |               |              |
| William Williams .   | ditto         | Mar. 18        | ditto        |               |              |
| James Martin . .     | Surgeon       | June 21        | Nimrod       |               |              |
| James Lambe . .      | Seamen        | Oct. 24        | Bethlem      |               |              |
| James Soult . . .    | ditto         | Nov. 2         | Chiffon      |               |              |
| Patrick Stafford .   | ditto         | Jan. 27, 1803  | Bethlem      |               |              |
| John Donahoe . .     | ditto         | Mar. 18        | ditto        | Jan. 5, 1816  |              |
| John Evans . . .     | ditto         | May 5          | ditto        |               |              |
| Daniel Spiers . .    | ditto         | July 1         | ditto        |               |              |
| Dominick Saiton .    | ditto         | July 21        | Polyphemus   |               |              |
| William Kiddell .    | ditto         | May 3, 1809    | Bethlem      |               |              |
| John Price . . .     | ditto         | May 23         | ditto        |               |              |
| James Beddingfield   | ditto         | Oct. 18        | ditto        |               |              |
| Edward Dyson . .     | ditto         | Jan. 4, 1810   | ditto        |               |              |
| James Davidson .     | ditto         | Feb. 6         | ditto        |               |              |
| Atkins . . . . .     | ditto         | Mar. 2         | ditto        |               |              |
| Alexander Colwell    | ditto         | May 2          | ditto        |               |              |
| Thomas Wright . .    | ditto         | May 3          | ditto        |               |              |
| John Wing . . . .    | ditto         | May 22         | ditto        |               |              |
| Alexander Campbell   | ditto         | June 6         | ditto        |               |              |
| John Bevan . . .     | Lieutenant    | June 18        | Ulysses      |               |              |
| Daniel Fozev . . .   | Seamen        | July 26        | Bethlem      |               |              |
| John Hartwell . .    | ditto         | Aug. 22        | ditto        |               | July 5, 1815 |
| James Allen . . .    | ditto         | Sept. 29       | Gladiator    |               |              |
| James McDowal . .    | ditto         | Oct. 16        | Bethlem      |               |              |
| George Griffiths . . | ditto         | Nov. 8         | ditto        |               |              |
| Robert M Henry . .   | ditto         | Jan. 11, 1811  | ditto        | Oct. 4, 1815  |              |
| John H. Farr . . .   | Midshipman    | Jan. 25        | St. Luke's   |               |              |
| John McGuire . . .   | Seaman        | Feb. 6         | Bethlem      | Jan. 25, 1816 |              |
| Thomas Williams .    | ditto         | Feb. 28        | ditto        |               |              |
| Waser . . . . .      | ditto         | April 10       | ditto        |               |              |
| Richard Jenkins . .  | ditto         | May 29         | ditto        |               |              |
| John Lysell . . . .  | ditto         | June 5         | ditto        |               |              |
| John H. Hughes . .   | ditto         | June 18        | ditto        |               |              |
| Daniel Studd . . .   | Mariner       | . . . . .      | ditto        |               |              |
| Richard Ahern . .    | ditto         | June 25        | ditto        |               |              |
| M. Cary . . . . .    | Seamen        | Aug. 14        | ditto        |               |              |
| William Ogilvey . .  | ditto         | Aug. 28        | ditto        |               |              |
| James Lunnun . . .   | ditto         | Sept. 17       | ditto        |               |              |
| John McKay . . . .   | ditto         | Oct. 30        | ditto        |               |              |
| James Huston . . .   | ditto         | Nov. 20        | ditto        |               |              |
| Thomas Spencer . .   | ditto         | Dec. 26        | ditto        |               |              |
| John White . . . .   | ditto         | Feb. 28, 1812  | ditto        |               |              |
| Edward West . . .    | Mariner       | . . . . .      | ditto        |               |              |
| Frederick Sheik . .  | ditto         | April 23       | ditto        |               |              |
| George Barker . . .  | ditto         | May 14         | ditto        |               |              |
| Richard Easton . .   | Boatswain     | May 25         | San Nicholas |               |              |
| John Hapton . . . .  | Seaman        | July 22        | Bethlem      |               |              |
| Thomas Parker . . .  | Mar.          | July 30        | ditto        |               |              |
| Joseph Elson . . . . | Seaman        | Sept. 9        | ditto        |               |              |
| Patrick Fitzpatrick  | Mar.          | . . . . .      | ditto        |               |              |
| Joseph Holloway . .  | Seaman        | Sept. 22       | ditto        |               |              |

| NAMES.              | Quality.     | When received. | From whence.   | Died.         | Discharged.    |
|---------------------|--------------|----------------|----------------|---------------|----------------|
| James Walker . .    | Mar.         | Sept. 30, 1812 | Batavia        |               |                |
| N. Morrison . .     | Seaman       | Nov. 28        | Bethlem        |               |                |
| Law Kettle . .      | ditto        | Dec. 17        | ditto          |               |                |
| John Le Songe . .   | ditto        | Dec. 31        | ditto          |               |                |
| Patrick Pendegrass  | ditto        | Jan. 7, 1815   | ditto          |               |                |
| Gyles Paris . .     | Gunner       | Feb. 9         | Nero           |               |                |
| James Donaldson     | Seaman       | Feb. 25        | Bethlem        |               |                |
| George Mace . .     | Quar. Master | May 4          | Sal. del Mundo |               |                |
| William Jones . .   | Seaman       | May 6          | Bethlem        | Dec. 18, 1815 |                |
| David Buxton . .    | ditto        | . . . .        | ditto          |               |                |
| Daniel Geary . .    | ditto        | May 19         | ditto          |               |                |
| George Smit . .     | Cor. Mar.    | June 17        | ditto          |               |                |
| Richard Harris . .  | Gunner       | July 1         | Delahoyd       |               |                |
| Andrew Shepani      | Seaman       | July 7         | Bethlem.       |               |                |
| John Love . .       | ditto        | . . . .        | ditto          | Jan. 23, 1816 |                |
| James Jeffery . .   | Mar.         | July 27        | ditto          |               |                |
| John Hewett . .     | Seaman       | . . . .        | ditto          |               |                |
| Samuel Vanderling   | ditto        | Aug. 13        | ditto          |               |                |
| Jos. Rundall . .    | ditto        | Sept. 28       | ditto          |               |                |
| Noah Bird . .       | ditto        | Nov. 9         | ditto          |               |                |
| A. H. Weaver . .    | ditto        | Nov. 18        | Marlborough    |               |                |
| James Wild . .      | ditto        | Nov. 23        | Bethlem        |               |                |
| Neil Angus . .      | ditto        | Dec. 16        | ditto          | Feb. 12, 1816 |                |
| Patrick Walsh . .   | ditto        | Jan. 5, 1814   | ditto          |               |                |
| H. C. Bradford . .  | Priser       | Feb. 7         | Nassau         |               |                |
| John Evans . .      | Captain      | Feb. 12        | Recruit        | Mar. 10, 1816 |                |
| William Matters . . | Mariner      | Feb. 19        | Bethlem        |               |                |
| James Cardiff . .   | Seaman       | . . . .        | ditto          |               |                |
| John Brady . .      | ditto        | Feb. 23        | ditto          |               |                |
| A. Thompson . .     | Carpenter    | Mar. 8         | Panthée        |               |                |
| Robert Squires . .  | Seaman       | Mar. 26        | ditto          |               |                |
| William Holwood . . | ditto        | May 11         | ditto          |               |                |
| C. McCallister . .  | ditto        | June 3         | ditto          | . . . .       | Sept. 25, 1815 |
| Richard Rick . .    | ditto        | July 9         | ditto          |               |                |
| Duc. Lecouse . .    | ditto        | . . . .        | ditto          |               |                |
| Col. Angus . .      | ditto        | July 21        | ditto          |               |                |
| William Kinder . .  | ditto        | . . . .        | ditto          |               |                |
| Thomas McDonald     | ditto        | Sept. 2        | ditto          |               |                |
| Ant. Lemart . .     | ditto        | . . . .        | ditto          |               |                |
| John Sherry . .     | ditto        | Sept. 10       | Valiant        | . . . .       | July 1, 1815   |
| John Williams . .   | Mar.         | Sept. 29       | Bethlem        | July 8, 1815  |                |
| John Robinson . .   | Seaman       | . . . .        | ditto          |               |                |
| Lawrence Barrell    | ditto        | Oct. 14        | ditto          |               |                |
| John Lee . .        | ditto        | Oct. 21        | ditto          |               |                |
| John Pindall . .    | ditto        | Oct. 28        | ditto          |               |                |
| John Casey . .      | ditto        | Dec. 6         | ditto          |               |                |
| Peter Rafferty . .  | ditto        | Dec. 22        | ditto          |               |                |
| Thomas Butler . .   | ditto        | Jan. 4, 1815   | ditto          |               |                |
| Nat. Emis . .       | ditto        | Feb. 1         | ditto          |               |                |
| Mic. Gray . .       | ditto        | Mar. 2         | ditto          |               |                |
| Thomas Williams     | ditto        | Apr. 7         | ditto          |               |                |
| Nat. Buck . .       | ditto        | Apr. 12        | ditto          |               |                |
| Richard Biggary . . | ditto        | Apr. 18        | ditto          |               |                |
| A. McDongal . .     | Lieutenant   | May 1          | Glasgow        | . . . .       | Sept. 25, 1815 |
| Jos. Gamblett . .   | Seaman       | May 19         | Sussex         |               |                |
| Phil. Argo . .      | ditto        | June 16        | Severn         | . . . .       | July 1, 1815   |



| NAMES.                | Quality.    | When received. | From whence.    | Died.         | Discharged.   |
|-----------------------|-------------|----------------|-----------------|---------------|---------------|
| Ed. Sheppa . . .      | Seaman      | June 23, 1815  | Bethlem         | . . . .       | Mar. 15, 1816 |
| Darby Sheer . . .     | ditto       | June 29        | Pylades         | . . . .       | July 22, 1815 |
| Stephen Moore . . .   | ditto       | July 12        | Argonaut        | . . . .       | ditto         |
| William Rolls . . .   | ditto       | July 21        | ditto           | . . . .       | Aug. 5        |
| Wal. Henry . . .      | Marine      | July 24        | Gracions        | . . . .       | July 29       |
| William Marchant      | Surgeon     | July 28        | St. George      | . . . .       | Sept. 25      |
| Tim. Murphy . . .     | Marine      | July 30        | Batavia         |               |               |
| Thomas Stephens       | Seaman      | Aug. 10        | Argonaut        |               |               |
| Pet. Adams . . .      | ditto       | . . . .        | ditto           | . . . .       | Aug 31, 1815  |
| J. A. Cook . . .      | ditto       | Aug. 18        | ditto           | Feb. 10, 1816 |               |
| John Reid . . .       | ditto       | Aug. 23        | ditto           |               |               |
| Jaques Martin . . .   | ditto       | . . . .        | ditto           |               |               |
| William Harris . . .  | Marine      | Aug. 29        | . . . .         | . . . .       | Dec. 5, 1815  |
| William Atkins . . .  | Qur. Master | . . . .        | Manly           | . . . .       | Sept. 7       |
| Sam. Billet . . .     | Marine      | Sept. 12       | Niger           | . . . .       | Sept. 21      |
| R. Chapman . . .      | Carpenter   | . . . .        | Munden          | . . . .       | Feb. 24, 1816 |
| John Owen . . .       | Seaman      | Sept. 13       | Bethlem         |               |               |
| John Appleby . . .    | ditto       | Sept. 25       | Batavia         |               |               |
| John Hartwell . . .   | ditto       | . . . .        | ditto           |               |               |
| Thomas Farrell . . .  | ditto       | Oct. 4         | Navy Office     | . . . .       | Oct. 19, 1815 |
| James Stafford . . .  | ditto       | Oct. 21        | Rifleman        | . . . .       | Nov. 30       |
| Robert Bulger . . .   | ditto       | Nov. 2         | Bethlem         |               |               |
| James Clarke . . .    | ditto       | Nov. 10        | Hindostan       | . . . .       | Nov. 16       |
| Antoin Menda . . .    | Seaman      | Nov. 16        | ditto           | Jan. 6, 1816  |               |
| John Simpson . . .    | Lientenant  | Nov. 28        | Plymouth        |               |               |
| Lewis Gray . . .      | Seaman      | Nov. 30        | Bethlem         |               |               |
| Thomas Chinnery . . . | ditto       | Jan. 10, 1816  | Plymouth        | . . . .       | Jan. 25, 1816 |
| James Bradshaw . . .  | ditto       | Feb. 8         | . . . .         | . . . .       | Feb. 22       |
| ohn Smith . . .       | ditto       | Feb. 14        | Queen Charlotte | . . . .       | Mar. 7        |
| ohn Wheeler . . .     | ditto       | Mar. 7         | Bethlem         |               |               |
| Valter Mitchell . . . | ditto       | Mar. 19        | ditto           |               |               |

WHAT is the present state of that establishment ; is it different from what it was at your last examination?—It is certainly improved.

In what respect?—In cleanliness and classification, as far as the Institution will admit of it.

Have the cleanly and quiet patients at the present moment a free admission into the rooms where the dirty and noisy patients are?—From the imperfect character of the Institution, such intercourse in reality cannot be altogether obviated.

Are the patients under your care mixed with the paupers as formerly?—No, certainly not.

Under whose care are the Greenwich patients placed?—They are under the care of a private practitioner.

Paid by the Hospital?—Paid, I imagine, by the Hospital.

Do you know his name?—Major, I think.

Are they mixed with the Chelsea and Artillery, and other Lunatics that are placed there?—I do not know ; I direct my attention exclusively to the Naval Lunatics ; were I to interfere with the other departments it might be conceived to be improper.

Then you mean to state, that the Naval Lunatics are kept perfectly distinct from the Chelsea, the Artillery, and the Pauper Lunatics?—I have, from the time of my appointment, directed that they should be kept perfectly distinct.

They were not distinct when you first took them in charge?—That strict adherence to the distinction of the Naval Lunatics was not observed on my first visiting that Institution; at all events, it was by no means so pointed as at present.

Since you have been at the head of that establishment, have you been successful in your practice as to the relief of insanity; and can you state the number of persons discharged since you have been at the head of the establishment?—It is to be observed, that the institution at Hoxton is principally occupied by Lunatics who have been previously at Bethlem, and have been discharged from that hospital as incurable. Few of them have been less than two years at Hoxton; consequently their cases are not so susceptible of assistance from the powers of medicine as in its early stages. It is also the practice of the institution, (which I have exceedingly to regret) when patients are received with recent disease, to transfer them directly to Bethlem.

From the ships or hospitals where they are first affected?—They are sent from the shipping to the hospital of the port at which the ship arrives; from thence they are transferred to Hoxton; and from Hoxton they are removed to Bethlem, if Mr. Haslam conceives that he is likely to effect a cure. All whose cases are desperate are left under my care; sixteen patients, officers and seamen have been received from Haslar and other hospitals, five of whom have been left in my charge, and out of that five I have cured three officers and one seaman; I have also succeeded in curing two of those patients sent from Bethlem as incurable, so that I have discharged six patients cured of Lunacy, during the nine months I have had charge of the asylum at Hoxton; and I am strongly inclined to believe, that the cure will prove permanent; none of them have been returned.

How long is it since the first was discharged?—It is several months since.

It has been stated to the Committee, that your medical treatment has been of a nature extremely violent; that you have been in the practice of salivating patients by a great use of mercury, and by giving them digitalis, and other powerful medicines; is that the case?—It is utterly false; deliberately false.

Will you take it upon yourself to say, that you have not thrown any patient into a state of salivation by the use of mercury, given to him for the purposes of medical treatment, for his insane state of mind?—The mouth of several of the insane patients has been affected with mercury, and to that circumstance I have no hesitation in ascribing, in a great measure, the relief which those men have obtained.

Is not this second answer somewhat contradictory to your for-

mer answer?—In my former answer, my object was deliberately to controvert any thing like a harsh or injurious use of medicine.

You acknowledge, then, that you have been accustomed to administer mercury for the cure of mental derangement, and to the administration of that mercury you attribute very beneficial effects?—Yes, I do; it is true that I have used mercury with a view to the relief of insanity, and also of corporeal disease; but I deliberately controvert every thing like a harsh or injurious use of the remedy.

Have you been accustomed to purge, bleed, cup or blister, to any excess?—I have been in the habit of bleeding and blistering; and four or five have been cupped during the period I have been at the Institution; but every thing like excessive or violent use of these remedies I deny; they have been directed with the utmost circumspection, after a most minute and careful investigation of the nature of the cases.

Have you used those methods, or any of them, at stated periods of the year?—No; I have been guided by the immediate state of the patient. I have no periodical remedies. May I be allowed to state, that a man of the name of Harris, who was rejected by Mr. Haslam as a person whom he conceived incurable, and unfit to be received into Bethlem, owes his recovery to bleeding and the use of mercury. He came to the Institution in the most disgusting and disagreeable state that a maniac could possibly appear in; voiding his fæces and urine involuntarily; and mischievous at the same time; he owes his recovery to the use of mercury and to blood-letting, carried to a considerable extent; he was young, and of a vigorous habit of body.

To your practice, in short?—Yes.

Do you happen to know that the use of mercury, as a medical remedy for insanity, is common in other establishments?—I should rather think not; but on men so desperately afflicted, consigned as it were to time for a remedy, any thing that is not likely to do an injury, I conceive myself justifiable in trying.

Did you ever reduce any of your patients, that were in a state of violent irritability, so low that you were obliged to abandon your plan, because you feared the person was not able to exist under the treatment?—Nothing of the kind ever occurred at the institution at Hoxton.

Will you state to the Committee on what principle you use mercury for the purposes of medical cure, in cases of insanity?—The disease is often connected with corporeal affection; with organic derangement of the visceral system; with chronic congestion of those organs, and even of the brain itself; and looking at the state of the brain as unfolded by dissection, it struck me that mercury was a remedy likely to be useful, by reasoning *à priori*, and my experience has justified the conclusions at which I arrived.

Were you accustomed to give the digitalis in any quantity?—I have used it, but with the utmost attention and care.

In what quantity have you ever used it?—I have seldom car-

ried it beyond the extent of sixty drops in a day, which is very inconsiderable, and from which I have derived no use at all in mania.

That is the utmost you have used?—I seldom exceeded that; I do not think I have exceeded that in the course of four-and-twenty hours; I am positive I have not.

Have you ever tried any sedative medicines to any considerable extent?—I have very little confidence in them; I have tried the varied sedative medicines, but have seldom pushed them to any extent.

Have you any means of giving occupation or employment, either in the way of labour or recreation, to the seamen that are under your care?—It is utterly impossible from the limited space of the ground around the Institution; that is one of the greatest defects attached to the Institution, the want of the means of giving exercise to the patients confined there.

Is it then your opinion, that in any new establishment which might be projected for the care of this unfortunate class of men, airing grounds, and means of occupation, employment and recreation should be given?—They will be of the most essential benefit; without such aids as are alluded to in the question, the powers of medicine will be considerably diminished.

Whether applied to the body or the mind, you mean?—They should be so employed as to act on both mind and body.

In what manner are the naval patients brought up from the country and delivered into your care at Hoxton?—I believe they are brought up in a chaise.

Can you take it upon yourself to say, that since you have had the charge of that Establishment, none of them have been brought upon the outside of a stage-coach, or by any other public conveyance?—I am not aware of any thing of the kind having taken place.

By whom were you appointed?—By the Transport Board.

How long have you been in the navy?—I have been about twenty-four years a surgeon of the navy.

Have you ever given your attention to this particular malady before your present appointment?—In the course of the varied situations which I have filled, that of surgeon of Plymouth Hospital, surgeon to the Royal Naval Hospital at Antigua, and surgeon to the prisoners of war at Norman Cross, repeated instances of maniacal disease have become the object of my care; but till lately my attention has not been exclusively directed to such objects.

How many patients have you ever had under your care at one time at any of those places; Plymouth for instance?—In fact they only remained under my care till they could be sent to Hoxton.

How many passed through your hands at Plymouth, in the course of twelve months?—I cannot positively say; after recovering from fever, and other acute diseases, it sometimes happened that



patients were attacked with insanity; and when that happened, they remained under my care till they were removed to Hoxton.

Are cases of lunacy common in the navy?—By no means; I think in the course of my naval practice the number has not been great which I have met with.

Do you suppose you have the care now of all the insane seamen, or are they sent to any other place?—There is no other institution.

Then you have the care of the whole?—Yes, I have the care of the whole who are the objects of attention on the part of Government, and who are not on board of ship, at our hospitals, or in Bethlem.

How many have you?—I have 147 this morning under my care.

Can you say how many Greenwich hospital men, marines, and Chelsea men, are insane?—I cannot; I imagine there may be about 30, but Mr. Watts, who is the superintendent of the institution, is here, and he will be able to answer the question.

Have you brought with you the registry of the prescriptions for which the Committee made an order the last day of their meeting?—I received no order to bring such register, but I am perfectly ready to lay it before the Committee.

*Mr. John Watts, called in, and Examined.*

WHAT is your situation?—Superintendent at Hoxton.

Do you act under the trustees, or under Sir Jonathan Miles?—I act under Sir Jonathan now.

How long have you so acted under him?—A year and a half, or perhaps two years.

What salary used you to allow on the part of the trustees of Sir Jonathan to Mr. Sharpe as surgeon?—147*l.* a year.

He had then the care not only of the private patients of the house, but of the Government patients who were under your charge?—Yes; the whole.

Did he find medicines as well medical attendants?—Yes; not poultices nor lint, nor those kind of things, but all kinds of drugs.

What was your establishment allowed by Government per head, on account of medicines?—Four-pence for a week.

Which, on the average number of patients, would amount to from 100*l.* to 120*l.* a-year?—Perhaps to 100*l.*; it included porter, wine, and other little things.

Can you state to the Committee in what manner the seamen, who were removed from Haslar hospital, or from other places to your establishment at Hoxton, were conveyed?—I believe, principally by coach.

Has it been the case that these unfortunate lunatics were chained on the outside of the coach, and in that manner sent up travelling by night to the establishment?—Never, to my knowledge.

Can it have happened without your knowledge?—Yes, it might have happened without my knowledge.

Can you say that the practice has not been to send them up on the outside of the coach in the day-time, during the summer; and

in the night-time during the winter?—In the winter I think they used to come to our house about nine o'clock in the evening, I am not certain, but I think I am correct; in the summer I think they used to come in the evening; they were always brought to our house in a hackney coach.

Do you recollect any case in which a person had suffered so from the inclemency of the weather, that he died a few hours after his arrival?—Never to my knowledge.

Do you recollect a man of the name of Murphy, who was sent from the Batavia hospital ship, and was at your house in August last?—We had two of that name, Timothy and John; Timothy was the person who came from the Batavia hospital ship, he has been two or three times at our house.

Was he sent to your house in a state, in which the muscles of his arms were literally cut through to the bone, in consequence of his having been manacled by ropes?—They were very bad.

And he was in that manner sent up from the country?—Ycs.

His arms were very badly cut?—Ycs.

Do you know what was the cause of those cuts?—Only from suggestion, that the patient was very violent, and had been trying to get loose; I am not certain that that was the cause, but I rather think it was.

Do the cicatrices of the wound still remain?—I have not noticed the man for months; he is walking about apparently well; I have not looked at him for several months.

Do you remember any other cases in which the arms of the patients were cut by the manner in which they were fastened, in order to bring them securely to your house?—Never so bad as him; I have seen slight marks of the strings of the strait-waistcoat or ropes, but not any thing serious like Murphy.

Did Murphy's arms require surgical attendance?—Yes.

For what length of time?—That I cannot say; he was attended by Mr. Sharpe; he was very much deranged for two or three weeks.

Was he a very violent maniac when delivered to you?—He was.

Does Sir Jonathan Milcs often personally inspect the establishment at Hoxton?—He is there in general every day except Sundays.

For how long a time has he done that?—For the last year and a half or two years.

Prior to that, used he to inspect the establishment?—Not so frequently.

When he personally visits this establishment, does he inspect every room?—I never go round with him, I am always called away; I just walk through the gate, and I never go with him.

To the best of your belief, he goes through every apartment in the house every day?—He goes into every house; but if I were to say he goes into every apartment, I should say more than I ought, perhaps.

He goes into the parlours?—Ycs, and into the bed-rooms.

Do you think he visits all the bed-rooms once or twice a week?—

I cannot say, never being with him ; I have heard he has been up stairs ; whether he goes into every room I do not know.

Do the parishes, who send their paupers to your establishment, send medical men too to attend them ?—Sometimes, and sometimes not.

What parishes are accustomed to send their insane poor to you ?—St. James's and St. Margaret's, Westminster.

Which of those parishes are accustomed to send medical men ?—Neither of them.

Then, what parishes are they that send medical men ?—Where we have had one, perhaps, or even two patients ; when we have a larger number it is very seldom that they send their own medical men.

Then it is not correct that all the parishes send their medical men to visit their insane paupers ?—No.

How many paupers have you at present in your establishment ?—In the house we have in the whole 486.

Are they principally London paupers, or country paupers ?—Principally London paupers ; the number of pauper men, including Greenwich and Chelsea, is 146.

Are the pauper men mixed with the Greenwich and Chelsea patients ?—Part are, and part not ; the Greenwich are separated from the paupers.

But the Chelsea are not ?—Not all of them.

Are the Greenwich patients permanently kept separate from the pauper patients ?—Yes.

How long has that practice been adopted ?—Three or four years, or it may be five years.

Was it not always understood by Dr. Robertson, the inspecting physician, that the Greenwich patients were never mixed with the pauper patients ?—Do you mean in the day time, or in the night ?

In the day time ?—Not till within these four or five years ; he understood they were with the parish paupers before that time, in the day-time ; they always had sleeping apartments to themselves.

Then you state that it was a circumstance that has never happened, that the pauper patients have been turned out of the yard at the period that Dr. Robertson was in the house prior to his examination, and Dr. Robertson informed that the yard was exclusively given to the Greenwich patients ?—He has been in the yard where his patients are in the day-time ; and he has been told, that that place was appropriated for his patients, and about ten or twelve of the quiet Chelsea patients.

You will then take it upon yourself to say, that it has never occurred, that upon Dr. Robertson coming to inspect these patients, the pauper patients were turned out of the yard, and the Doctor told that that yard was exclusively given to the Greenwich patients ?—Never, to my knowledge.

Can you take upon yourself to affirm of your own knowledge, that it has not been so ?—Yes ; I mean to say this, that the parish patients never were with the Greenwich patients, and never were

turned out; they never were with them for the last five years, or thereabouts; prior to that they were in the yard together. For the last five years no parish patient was ever permitted to go in there.

Have you then ever witnessed the pauper patients turned out of that yard, for the purpose of showing Dr. Robertson that that yard was exclusively appropriated to the Greenwich insane?—I can answer that in this way, the parish paupers were never permitted to go into that yard during the last five years; formerly the Greenwich patients and the parish patients were in the yard all together.

Then at this present moment you mean to state, that neither the Greenwich patients, nor the Chelsea, nor the artillerymen, nor the seamen, are mixed with the paupers?—Yes, the artillerymen are mixed with the parish paupers.

But the others are not?—The others are not, except some of the Chelsea patients; some of the Chelsea patients are mixed with the paupers.

Then the Committee are to understand that the Chelsea and artillerymen are mixed with the paupers, but the naval and Greenwich lunatics are not so mixed?—They are separated.

How long has Dr. Robertson been in attendance?—Many years, but I cannot say how long.

Is it more than five years?—A great many more.

Then you cannot take upon yourself to say, that previous to the five years of which you have been speaking, the pauper patients may not have been turned out of the yard, when Dr. Robertson has come to visit the Greenwich Hospital patients in the manner alluded to in the questions before put?—I should think not, for there was no where to put them.

You cannot take upon yourself to say, that previous to the five years of which you have been speaking, the pauper patients may not have been turned out of the yard when Dr. Robertson has come to visit the Greenwich Hospital patients, in the manner alluded to in the questions before put?—They never could have been turned out; it is impossible that the parish patients could have been turned out prior to the five years, there were only two yards, one for the sailors and one for the others.

You have no place to turn them into?—No.

You cannot take upon yourself to say, that previous to the five years of which you have been speaking, the pauper patients may not have been turned out of the yard when Dr. Robertson has come to visit the Greenwich Hospital patients in the manner alluded to in the questions before put?—No, they were never turned out; when Dr. Robertson used to come frequently, the Greenwich patients were brought up and placed up by a long wall, where he saw them; he did not always go into the yard where they were, they were brought up to him, which they are now sometimes.

In the same yard in which the Greenwich, artillery, and Chelsea patients were kept, were there not prisoners, foreign, as well as those from Newgate?—The foreign prisoners were with the sailors; the Newgate prisoners were in the yard with the parish patients.



Were there not the Newgate prisoners with the Chelsea and artillery patients?—Yes.

Were you at Hoxton when the Commissioners made their last visit there?—Yes.

You were present?—Yes.

When did that occur?—I cannot charge my memory.

What time did that visit employ?—About an hour and a half, or two hours, I think.

They see the whole every time they come?—Yes.

And they see the bed-rooms and every accommodation?—Yes.

And that work employed from an hour and a half to two hours?—Yes.

And they saw the bed-rooms and all the accommodation the house affords?—They went into every room, I believe.

Do you recollect whether they did it in the day-light, or in the dusk?—In day-light.

Have you a female patient of the name of Daphne in your house?—Yes.

How long has she been there?—Seven years next June or July.

Where did she come from?—Bethlem.

Who sent her to you?—The Secretary of State's office.

For what was she sent?—On account of her being troublesome to some of the Royal Family, so I was told.

Was she insane?—Yes.

Has she been insane from that period to the present moment?—Yes, I believe she is now.

What is the nature of her insanity?—Three months ago I had a conversation with her, and she said she heard voices at Windsor; there were several other subjects mentioned; she said she would go to Windsor and turn those people out, that it was her house, and they had no right there.

Is she quiet?—Yes.

Has she always been quiet?—Yes.

Have you ever been obliged to put her in confinement?—Yes.

For what?—For attempting to run out.

Is she irritable?—Very.

Anxious to get from the place?—Yes, very.

Do you know who she was?—I think her husband was a shepherd.

What is her name besides Daphne?—Mary, I think.

Have the medical Commissioners ever examined her, as to the state of her insanity?—They have seen her and spoken to her.

Do you happen to know, whether they consider her insane?—I suppose they consider her insane, by not giving directions for her being removed.

Is she uniformly insane?—I think she is.

Will you take upon yourself to say, that during the seven years she has been confined, she has been an insane person?—I think I can.

From your knowledge of what has passed between the medical Commissioners and that woman, should you say that their opinion of her insanity was derived from their own observation, or from the

report you made of it?—I should think from their own observation; they never had any opinion about her.

You have said, that you have been obliged to put this woman under some restraint, in consequence of an attempt to run away?—Yes.

What is the nature of that restraint?—She was so troublesome to the servants they could not get away from her, she would tear the clothes off their backs; we have had a strait-waistcoat on sometimes; sometimes she has been fastened by the leg in her sitting-room.

Do you think it was absolutely necessary because she attempted to run away, to put on the strait-waistcoat, or chain her by the leg?—I do.

Do you think that a more mild mode of restraint would not have been sufficient?—No; you could not reason with her; she was so desirous to get out, there were obliged to be two or three women to hold her.

How long has she been confined at a time in the strait-waistcoat in consequence of her attempting to get away?—I cannot charge my memory, it may be a day, or it may be two or three days running, or it may be only an hour.

Confined down?—No, she never was confined down when she had the strait-waistcoat on.

How long has she been chained by the leg; a week, or a month?—Perhaps a week.

Not a month?—Not a month regularly, I think.

Has she been confined by the leg lately?—I have seen her every day, and I have not seen her confined.

Has she been confined within the last twelvemonth?—Not that I know of; I have seen her every day, and she has been walking about.

Are any of the patients confined by the leg, or put in a strait-waistcoat, without your special directions?—Yes; when a patient has been violent, and has fought, they instantly put either man or woman under restraint;—and the first time I see the patient, I inquire what he has been doing, and they either continue the confinement, or let him loose; that depends on my directions.

Has this woman been in the habit of fighting, or striking any of the servants?—No, I do not think she has; only in getting hold of them, and throwing them down, and trying to get out, they used to fall down two or three together.

Then your servants have liberty to chain this woman down, without consulting you on the subject?—Yes.

And without making any report to you on the subject?—Yes.

Does she employ herself in working?—Very little; she does a little.

What does she do?—Wander about and sit over the fire.

And try to get out?—Every time the door opens she tries to get out.

Has she any relations who come to see her?—A son.

What is his name?—I do not know his christian name, Daphne.

Do you know his profession, or where he lives?—He is a labouring man, and lives at Ealing, I think.

Who pays for her?—Mr. Pollock.

Upon what allowance is she kept?—I think it is 50*l.* a-year to find every thing.

That is paid to Sir Jonathan Miles?—Yes.

Does her son acquiesce in her being in a state of insanity?—I think he does.

Is she confined in a room in which there are any patients who are insensible to the calls of nature, or who may be considered as violent patients?—I think not.

How many patients sleep in the room in which she sleeps?—Upon my word I cannot answer that question.

How many do you think?—There may be four or five.

Are they clean patients?—All clean.

Are they in separate beds?—We have twelve double beds for women.

Does she sleep in a double bed?—I think she sleeps by herself.

In the apartment she uses as a sitting-room, are there any dirty patients?—Not one.

Does Mr. Haslam attend your establishment?—He comes to see the Government patients, those that are fit to go to Bethlem.

Has he any private practice in your house?—None whatever.

Had he not some time back?—Never, I believe; I do not recollect his ever prescribing for a patient.

Has he not visited patients there by desire of friends?—Yes.

Did he ever receive any salary from Sir Jonathan Miles's house? Yes.

How much, and when?—He receives 100*l.* a-year.

Now?—Now; formerly he received 40*l.* a-year; and it was increased from 40*l.* to 60*l.*, and from 60*l.* to 100*l.*

What does he do for that salary?—It is for his recommendation of patients to the house.

Then the Committee are to understand that it is in the nature of a fee for the recommendation of patients to the establishment at Hoxton?—Yes.

Does he often attend?—Once or twice a-week.

Visiting the Government patients?—Yes; only those that go to Bethlem.

Can you inform the Committee how many Greenwich hospital patients are in the house?—Thirty-four men, and one woman.

What was that woman?—A nurse at Greenwich hospital.

Do you know how many marines are included?—I do not know whether they are marines or sailors.

They may be either one or the other?—Yes; I do not know which they are.

Do you know the number of seamen?—130 seamen, I think, (whether there are 131 I am not quite sure) and 17 Officers.

Do you believe that most of the insane seamen from the fleet are at your house?—They are not at any other house I should think, except Bethlem.

*Mr. James Birch Sharpe*, again called in, and Examined.

HAVE you any thing to state to the Committee concerning any parishes?—I wish to give the Committee a statement of the paupers in our house who are insane.

State what house you allude to.—The parish Workhouse of St. Leonard, Shoreditch; there are thirty-three Lunatics in that house, so denominated in their ward-book, of whom fourteen are males, and nineteen females; the greater part are only troubled with fits, and, properly speaking, not iusane. There are no dangerous Lunatics in the house at this moment; but it is the custom of that house to place refractory people among the Lunatics as a punishment. There are also seventeen Lunatics at this time belonging to the parish, at Warburton's mad-house at Hoxton; and I should submit the propriety, in case of a bill being passed, of all Lunatics being put out.

Under what restraint are those persons confined in your house?—If they are very bad they are handcuffed; and sometimes they have a strait-waistcoat, and are leg-locked.

When did you visit them last?—I have not visited them for a considerable time, and I do not know the state they are in at this moment.

Do you know in what manner they are treated?—They receive no treatment for their insanity.

Neither medical nor moral?—Neither medical nor moral, for it is totally impossible in that house.

How are they fed?—According to the contract of the house; meat so many days in the week, and porridge so many other days, and an allowance such as other persons receive in that house.

There is no difference made whether they are in a high or low state, but food given to them as to other paupers in the house?—I have always known that to be the case; now, the sum of money which it would take to support those people, supposing there are fifty Lunatics on an average, would be little more than 1,000*l.* a-year, at the present price charged at Burrows's, which is half-a-guinea or eleven shillings a-week. I have in my pocket an abstract of the parish expenditure for the maintenance of Lunatics out of the house for two years, from Lady-day 1813 to Lady-day 1815, amounting to 671*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* paid at the before-mentioned rate of half-a-guinea or eleven shillings a week. If the whole of the Lunatics were placed out, taking the number to be fifty, it would come to about 1,200*l.* a year.

What do they cost in the workhouse?—4*s.* 2*d.* a-week, to the best of my recollection now; it has been 4*s.* 8*d.* and 5*s.*; it is according to contract.

But the payment is always the same as for the other paupers?—It is.

Are you sure that Mr. Burrows charges now 10*s.*?—I am not certain of it; I believe it is from ten to eleven shillings. It appears that there were, upon an average of two years, twenty-two persons at Burrows's; I proposed to the parish to make a se-



parate building for them, but the expence they objected to. There was no less a sum than 42,800*l.* collected in two years for the maintenance of the poor in our parish, and the distress is so great it is almost impossible to raise money.

What is the medical assistance the pauper Lunatics get in the poor-house?—Merely if they are ill in their bodily health; upon no other occasion do they have medical assistance.

In that case the surgeon or apothecary attends?—Yes; both, if occasion requires.

Have your parish both a Surgeon and Apothecary?—Yes.

When you spoke of the pauper Lunatics, who were usually permitted to keep company with the Greenwich hospital men, being turned out, when Doctor Robertson came to visit them, did you mention that of your own knowledge, or only as what you had heard from other persons?—I mentioned it of my own knowledge.

How long since is it that this happened?—I cannot recollect exactly; but I am certain it was in the year 1814; it must have been somewhere about the close of the year 1814.

Do you know by whose order this was done?—I cannot say that I know by whose order this was done; but I know that Sir Jonathan Miles and Mr. Watts were present, and I heard an observation from them which struck me particularly, that they had managed it nicely, or nearly to that purport; for it was clearly a manœuvre to show the yard was kept entirely for the Greenwich men.

The Greenwich men are removed?—I believe they are in part removed to a building on the opposite side; they are now separated.

Do you know of this happening frequently, or only once?—Only once. I wish to add to my evidence of the day before yesterday, that upon examining some papers, I find that in twenty days the medical treatment of Doctor Veitch, of the patients under his care at Hoxton, was as follows; 11 blisters, 5 bleedings, 425 mercurial pills, 8 setons, 670 powders of calomel and digitalis, and 5 cuppings; I administered these medicines myself, and performed these operations by the directions of Doctor Veitch.

Were those directions in writing?—I had never a written direction from Doctor Veitch, but in one single instance.

---

*Lunæ, 25<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1816.*

Lord ROBERT SEYMOUR in the Chair.

*Dr. Richard Powell*, called in, and Examined.

YOU stated that, as secretary to the Commissioners, last session you visited the licensed houses in London and its neighbourhood with them; state how often they have visited them within the last

half year.—On the 28th of November, the 7th of December, the 9th of January, the 17th of January, the 23d of January, and the 21st of March, those are the visitations; we have seen all the licensed houses, except about four. The number of licenses this year is increased; it amounts to nine for the reception of ten Lunatics, and to twenty-seven for the reception of more than ten Lunatics in each house.

Be so good as to state what observations you have to make.—Here is the minute-book.

In what condition were the houses in question found?—Generally better.

In what respect?—In respect to accommodation, which is considerably increased in the large houses. In consequence of the Report of the Committee, and the stress laid upon the subject when I had the honour to be before them last year, and the necessity which is expressed in that Report for devising some plan in order to see individual patients, I thought it my duty to make out alphabetical lists of the names of each patient who ought to be in every house. I have taken these alphabetical lists with me on our visitations, and we have seen every patient according to such list. Upon looking over the list after going round, and then returning to those who might before have been omitted, we have accounted for every patient who was in the house; we thus know those who have been discharged, those who are dead, those that are in the house, and, in truth, more circumstances respecting them, with greater facility of reference, than we could have done before. The Commissioners further wished, that the rooms appropriated to the reception of patients, in each licensed house, should be numbered, so that they might have the power of referring to particular rooms, and know the use that is made of each room, and any changes which are made; this has been adopted in most of the houses.

I believe there are at this moment at Sir Jonathan Miles's, 385 patients?—On our last visitation I entered the number of patients in each room, and I have not the aggregate; but I believe I can tell you the number. On the the 27th of October last there were then 89 private patients, 152 officers and seamen, and the parish patients, with the Greenwich and Chelsea, 245, making in the aggregate 486.

Is that the last time you visited it?—No; this is the return which was made on the 27th of October. On the annual day of licensing we have required a return of the name and number of the patients in each house. It was from these lists I made out the alphabetical lists, and have added those which have since been returned.

Then you saw those 486 patients, with the accommodation of beds, &c. in short you saw the whole?—We did.

How long were you in that inspection?—More than two hours.

Have you made a note in that book of the time?—The time has been entered in consequence of a representation of Mr. Warbur-

ton to the Committee, that visitation was made late in the day when that lateness of the day was before two o'clock; and upon referring to the Minutes I find that the Commissioners were engaged in the examination of these houses from half past one, to a quarter past four.

Those Minutes go to Sir Jonathan Miles's houses standing upon his ground only?—Houses standing upon his ground only; his establishment.

Is it not possible that the same patient may be presented to you twice among the 486?—Among paupers it may. We cannot attempt to catalogue the parish patients, because they are not returned on their admission.

In your examination, during the last Session of Parliament, you have stated that the Commissioners visited Mr. Rhodes's house on the 5th of January 1815; and it appears by the Minutes that the number of patients then was 275, of whom about 215 were paupers, and that the paupers' department, especially that part devoted to women, is unwholesomely crowded. Has any alteration taken place at Mr. Rhodes's house at Bethnal Green?—There has.

Is there an increase of room?—There is an increase of room; there is another yard opened backwards; and certainly there is a considerable increase of room.

I see in the Report of the Commissioners, dated November 28, 1815, that the number of patients in the house was 270, out of whom 220 were paupers?—I believe that is correct.

Did the paupers appear to be improperly crowded?—The men certainly were more so than the women; but there have been great alterations for the accommodation of the paupers in that house; and much greater in the adjoining house, under the charge of Mr. Talbot.

Are those alterations improvements?—Certainly.

In your examination last year, you state that the pauper men were not defended from the external cold; and in your examination of November 28, you say also, it was stated to Mr. Rhodes, that the allowance of blankets was insufficient at that season of the year; do you know if any steps have been taken to provide covering to the paupers since that period?—I do not.

Have you visited the house of Mr. Rhodes since the 28th of November 1815?—We have not; in the general number of houses there are three blankets to a bed, here there were only two.

Did the paupers appear better clothed and more comfortable, than they were at any preceding visit?—Yes, they were.

It is then your decided opinion, that the inquiry of the Committee last year, and the representations that were made to the persons keeping these houses, as well as the general attention of the public being called to this subject, have been the means of improving the condition of this unfortunate class of persons, the pauper patients confined in these houses?—I think it has.

You have told us that Mr. Rhodes's house is improperly crowded during the day ; be so good as to speak more to the night ; do the male patients lie together or singly ?—I believe singly.

During your late visitation, have you observed more or less personal restraint applied to the patients ?—Generally, I cannot say that I see much alteration.

Are they generally so much in irons ?—I think in some places irons are more used, I do not mean to say improperly, and waist-coats are diminished.

I see in your Minutes, that the Commissioners have directed a letter of instructions to be sent to each house, expressing a wish that the rooms should be numbered in a regular series in each separate licensed house ; has that instruction been complied with ?—In most instances ; and where it has not, some reason has been given for it.

Have you found considerable convenience where the plan has been adopted, in the course of your examination of licensed houses ?—Yes ; and a plan with it would be very useful also.

And you would wish to recommend it for general use ?—Certainly.

In your examination of last year, the Commissioners reported that the house of Mr. Burrows at Hoxton, was in a very bad condition ; that Mr. Burrows himself was from home, that the pauper men's department was too much crowded ; that their privy was in a most offensive state ; that part of the yard was under water ; and that there was an accumulation of cinders and refuse matters in other parts of it. Are any of those various complaints, or any of them, remedied ?—They are remedied in a great degree.

In what respect ?—I see by the Report of the 9th of January 1816, that the House is improved ; that a new room is built as a second story for the pauper men ; that the yard is clean, and that the accumulations of filth, and pools of standing water, which the Commissioners have heretofore reprobated, are removed.

Did you find, when you were examining that house, any thing respecting which you felt it your duty to note in observation upon it ?—This is the minute ; with respect to that part of the house of Mr. Burrows, the pauper women's house contains eight rooms, two of which are day rooms ; there are also patients in two of the bedrooms, in one of which, dirty blankets are drying before the fire at the same time, and are extremely offensive ; in another there was the corpse of a person who had died the preceding day, and ought to have been immediately removed ; upon the whole these houses are much improved, and well managed ; but they are still deficient in warmth and ventilation.

What steps did you take with Mr. Burrows upon the subject of the dead body which you found there ?—The Commissioners reprobated the practice, and were told it was a parish patient ; that Mr. Burrows had sent to the parish, and that they had neglected to take it away ; I believe this was the reason given.



Did you mention to him the necessity of having a place set apart for the removal of dead bodies?—Certainly.

Did he assent to the propriety of it?—Yes.

Did he agree to it?—I shall be very much disappointed if it is not done when we next visit.

With respect to the beds, do the pauper men lie singly?—Singly.

And the bedsteads are not of width enough to accommodate two?—Some are of width enough to accommodate two; some have a wooden partition between them; and I think this a very good bedstead, and a steady one; Mr. Burrows is introducing iron bedsteads.

Be so good as describe this double bedstead; Does it make two sets of bed-clothes necessary?—It does.

Have you particularly turned your attention to the increase or diminution of insanity in the country; can you furnish the Committee with any recent observation of yours upon that important subject?—In the year 1809, the Registers having existed five and thirty years for the purpose of ascertaining the comparative prevalence of the disease, I made out a list of the numbers returned in each year, distinguishing those which were returned from houses in London, and those returned from the country; that paper also led me to notice some imperfections in the present Act, especially with respect to the country returns. And I beg leave to state, that the country returns are still very imperfectly made indeed. I have continued this table to the year 1815, and the whole is at the service of the Committee.

Do you think that the evident increased number within the last three years, has risen from the number of Lunatics being itself augmented, or from greater care being taken to return the real number that existed?—I cannot answer that question. I know that the returns from the country are still very imperfect, though they are always, and always have been, correct in London. In your last printed Report, for instance, there is mention made of the house of a Mr. Gillett, of Taunton, from which we have never had any return; and I know there are a number of houses that do not make returns regularly.

From your own observation, and from what you have learned from others, who attend professionally upon Lunatics, do you think the number of Lunatic patients in London is on the increase, or stationary, or declining?—In the paper I have mentioned to you, I was led, considering the increase of population, to think it must be rather on the decline; but since that period it has started up again considerably, and I know not on what account.

Then since the paper written from 1809, has the malady increased within the bills of mortality?—It has in every year; the number of patients increased gradually to 1813, and then was very large; within the last two years they have decreased gradually.

From how many of the English counties do you get returns?—I have a list here of the houses in England, from which returns were made in the last year; and in your last Report there is an

account of houses from which returns had been made in the preceding year; since that, Lunatics have been returned from four to five new houses, chiefly in Yorkshire; there have been returns from houses in twenty-one counties in the last year, and several counties have more than one or two houses in them.

There are some counties in which there are none?—Many counties, as I believe.

From how many counties have returns been made by the Clerk of the Peace?—Of minutes made at visitations, within the last year, from Surrey, Buckinghamshire, York, Warwick, Dorset, Norfolk, and from the county and city of Norwich, there are several corporate towns who have a Clerk of the Peace, and visitors distinct from the county in general; in such cases, there is great difficulty to find out what the houses are in many parts of the kingdom, or from whom to expect returns.

At what hour did the Commissioners visit Mr. Rhodes's house in 1812?—On December the 18th and 24th, at one o'clock in the day; they met at the College of Physicians on each of those days, and immediately, and in the first instance, proceeded to visit the houses under the care of Mr. Rhodes, licensed to Mr. Warburton.

You have no doubt that the Commissioners were there before two o'clock?—None; I am perfectly sure of it.

Do these minutes show at what hour they left these premises?—Not in the year; but in consequence of the statement made, that these houses had been then visited at a later time of day, the Commissioners, this year, have resolved that the time they occupy at each house shall be mentioned upon the minutes.

At what time of the year can the Commissioners grant licences?—On the third Wednesday in November, or within ten days is the time prescribed by the Act.

Has any practical inconvenience arisen from only one day in the year being fixed for that purpose?—Yes; two applications have been made since that period in the present year, by persons to whom the Commissioners could not grant licences according to the legal explanation given of the Act; consequently, those persons cannot open any house, or if they do, they open it at their peril, but no prosecution can take place under the present Act, without leave of the President of the College of Physicians; and if the conduct of such persons was open and fair, and no attempt made at secrecy or deception by them; I do not know that any prosecution would be allowed to take place; indeed I know at this moment of a return made of admission of a patient into a house in that situation.

Whether, in your opinion, it is a matter of importance that insane persons should be the objects of medical treatment?—Distinctly and unequivocally so; I could give you many instances of its efficacy.

Whether the treatment mentioned by you is not particularly important in the early stages of the disorder?—I think good in almost all, but more particularly in the early stages.

Do you think in the establishment you have mentioned to day, and with which you are acquainted, what you have now mentioned has been sufficiently attended to?—As matter of opinion I should say not.

Has it not been the ordinary custom to treat insane persons rather as objects of mere confinement, than as objects of medical treatment?—I can hardly venture to give such an opinion; I do not think they have sufficient medical attention paid to them, as far as my limited experience goes.

What is the number of patients in the licensed houses within the London district?—Between 1700 and 1800.

---

*Mercurii 27<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1816.*

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE, in the Chair.

DOCTOR *Powell* attended, and delivered in the following Paper, which was read.

THE substance of the following Table is taken from a Paper on the comparative prevalence of insanity, in the Fourth Volume of the Medical Transactions of the Royal College of Physicians, as far as the year 1809. The Return made in the subsequent years to 1815 are added.

---

Number of LUNATICS returned under the Act 14 Geo. III.  
cap. 49, and entered in the Registers.

| YEAR. | London<br>Numbers. | County<br>Numbers. | Aggregate<br>of<br>each Year. | Aggregate<br>of<br>each Lustrum. |
|-------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1775  | 253                | 153                | 406                           | } 1,783.                         |
| 1776  | 217                | 120                | 337                           |                                  |
| 1777  | 245                | 116                | 361                           |                                  |
| 1778  | 238                | 113                | 351                           |                                  |
| 1779  | 241                | 87                 | 328                           |                                  |
| 1780  | 258                | 108                | 366                           | } 1,893.                         |
| 1781  | 252                | 128                | 380                           |                                  |
| 1782  | 240                | 109                | 349                           |                                  |
| 1783  | 311                | 91                 | 402                           |                                  |
| 1784  | 296                | 100                | 396                           |                                  |
| 1785  | 299                | 115                | 414                           | } 1,892.                         |
| 1786  | 253                | 110                | 363                           |                                  |
| 1787  | 270                | 91                 | 361                           |                                  |
| 1788  | 257                | 102                | 359                           |                                  |
| 1789  | 286                | 109                | 395                           |                                  |
| 1790  | 283                | 148                | 431                           | } 2,292.                         |
| 1791  | 283                | 125                | 406                           |                                  |
| 1792  | 354                | 137                | 491                           |                                  |
| 1793  | 331                | 166                | 497                           |                                  |
| 1794  | 322                | 145                | 467                           |                                  |
| 1795  | 344                | 110                | 454                           | } 2,242.                         |
| 1796  | 305                | 141                | 446                           |                                  |
| 1797  | 342                | 115                | 457                           |                                  |
| 1798  | 303                | 130                | 433                           |                                  |
| 1799  | 328                | 124                | 452                           |                                  |
| 1800  | 339                | 138                | 477                           | } 2,463.                         |
| 1801  | 368                | 122                | 490                           |                                  |
| 1802  | 441                | 149                | 590                           |                                  |
| 1803  | 363                | 108                | 471                           |                                  |
| 1804  | 324                | 111                | 435                           |                                  |
| 1805  | 313                | 110                | 423                           | } 2,271.                         |
| 1806  | 293                | 150                | 443                           |                                  |
| 1807  | 276                | 138                | 414                           |                                  |
| 1808  | 284                | 170                | 454                           |                                  |
| 1809  | 336                | 201                | 537                           |                                  |
| 1810  | 367                | 177                | 544                           | } 3,657.                         |
| 1811  | 435                | 204                | 639                           |                                  |
| 1812  | 448                | 252                | 700                           |                                  |
| 1813  | 618                | 275                | 893                           |                                  |
| 1814  | 571                | 300                | 871                           |                                  |
| 1815  | 513                | 307                | 850                           |                                  |



Doctor James Veitch, again called in, and Examined.

WHAT does the letter you have in your hand go to prove? -- To prove my attention and anxiety to promote the recovery and comfort of the patients at Hoxton, of whom I took the charge in a medical capacity.

[*The witness delivered in the same, and it was read as follows.*]

“ 10, Grafton street, Fitzroy-square, 3d July, 1815.

“ Sir,

“ I beg that you will have the goodness to state to the Board, that in consequence of their appointing me to the charge of the patients confined at Hoxton, I lost no time in visiting that institution. The appointment becomes peculiarly interesting from the nature of the cases that are and may become the object of my care, as I hope I may be useful; and I can assure the Board I am sensible of the honour they have done me by selecting me for such a situation; I shall therefore devote myself to the execution of my duty, and to carry into effect with alacrity the humane intentions and views of the Board.

“ On mustering the patients confined in the house of Sir Jonathan Miles, I found that they amounted to 150, including officers, seamen, and marines; one man has been since received, two have been sent to Bethlem, and two were this day discharged by order from the Board. I imagine that it is now the intention of the Board to discontinue the removal, from this establishment, of recent maniacal cases by Mr. Haslam, in which character of insanity I can alone be decidedly useful; I have, therefore, to beg that such determination may be communicated by the Board to that gentleman. When I reflect on the great importance of diet in the treatment of all diseases, and adverting to the quantity of animal food consumed by the patients at Hoxton, I am of opinion that the proportion of such aliment is too great; I have, therefore, to recommend the quantity of beef or mutton to be diminished by six ounces, and in lieu of which eight ounces of bread-pudding or rice-pudding, and the occasional use of fruit, particularly at this season of the year, might be substituted with advantage. If the quantity of animal food were still further diminished, it would prove useful, but the change it would be well to bring about gradually; salted meat and cheese should, however, in my opinion, be at once discontinued; the great object of diet in the treatment of maniacs is to avoid the extremes of repletion and hurtful inanition.

“ Conceiving the Board may approve my ideas on this subject, I have selected about fifty men with whom I could wish to commence this system, as the extent of their mental powers will enable me, by care, to establish a more improved mode of dining and taking their other meals; and as maniacs may be rendered susceptible of emulation, and are capable of receiving useful impressions from example, as some of the mental faculties seem but

“ little impaired by insanity, it can be gradually extended to others, where admissible, and likely to be conducive to their comfort and recovery. I therefore propose that the fifty selected should dine in the largest sitting-room; that the tables from which they eat their food should be covered with a table-cloth, and that each should have a wooden trencher, a tin cup without a handle, capable of holding a quart, and a spoon.

“ As cleanliness is of the utmost importance in aiding the powers of medicine in this disease, I suggested the propriety of a large bathing tub, and Sir Jonathan Miles gave directions that one should be constructed agreeably to my orders.

“ It is highly desirable that the hurtful practice of chaining men down should be conquered; and that those who are bodily diseased should be attended to; and to accomplish these two important and necessary arrangements, five additional keepers will be required.

“ The area in which the patients take their exercise is small, and powerfully acted on by the sun; the thermometer stood at 96, exposed to the solar rays. The summer is generally perceived to add to the already diseased excitement existing amongst maniacs; and, holding this fact in view, it becomes necessary to guard as much as possible against the increased temperature arising from the direct and reflected rays of light and heat; the colonnade for their taking shelter in during wet weather is by no means sufficient for their protection from the sun, without their being most disagreeably and hurtfully crowded together; the erection of an awning, to extend from the wall to which they seem habitually to repair, without regard to the intense and scorching rays of the sun, of the same character as that in use on board of ship, would accomplish this object, and contribute greatly to their recovery; one of the sail-makers of Deptford could be sent for to measure the breadth and length required, and it could be made of old canvas in the yard.

“ I will now terminate this letter by observing, that if the cases sent with our seamen and marines to the naval hospitals were transmitted with the maniacs to Hoxton, and also the treatment they were subjected to while in hospitals and marine infirmaries, such information could not fail to prove highly useful, by throwing light on the character of the disease with which they are so lamentably afflicted; their ages are even unknown at Hoxton.

“ It is my intention to live at Hoxton the instant I can procure a proper residence.

“ I am, &c.

“ Alex. M<sup>r</sup>Leay, Esq. (Signed) *James Veitch, M. D.*”  
“ Secretary to the Transport Office.”

Mrs. Mary Humieres, called in, and Examined.

WHAT was the motive of your coming to this Committee?—I came to answer any questions that the Committee might put to me respecting mad-houses.

How long have you been come to England?—I arrived here on Saturday night.

Where did you come from last?—Montrienl.

Did your brother write to you to attend this Committee?—He did.

How long were you resident in the house of Mr. Talbot, at Bethnal Green?—Three years within six weeks.

In what capacity?—Housekeeper.

By whose recommendation did you gain that situation?—Mr. Rogers told me of the situation, and I went to Mr. Talbot.

Your brother was then acting as surgeon to the establishment?—He was.

It was through his recommendation to Mr. Talbot you attained the situation?—Yes.

During the time that you were resident as housekeeper at Mr. Talbot's, did you observe any thing in the management of that house, which, knowing the object of the inquiries of this Committee, you think it necessary to state?—I know that patients were very ill treated, a vast number of them.

How long have you left?—I left Mr. Talbot on the 6th of August, 1813.

State to the Committee what those acts of ill treatment were, to which you have alluded.—Samuel Ramsbotham's ill treating Mr. Driver, a farmer from the country.

Did you see that yourself?—I did.

State what you saw?—It was one morning when I was sitting behind the table at breakfast-time, I heard a terrible noise on the gentlemen's side up stairs; I went up in consequence, and found Samuel Ramsbotham ill treating Mr. Driver, by beating him with a pair of boots in a most dreadful manner.

Was he in bed?—Yes, he was in bed; he had beat him out of bed, and the young man ran down the gallery with Samuel after him.

Was he in his shirt?—Yes.

What steps did you take?—I went to Mr. Talbot immediately, and told him of it.

What was Mr. Talbot's answer?—He said he knew Samuel was a cruel brute.

Was nothing further done than making that observation?—Nothing more.

You did not hear Mr. Talbot reprimand Samuel Rambard, or Ramsbotham, for that conduct?—No, I did not.

Is there any other case that you can state, as to the harsh treatment by this keeper of the patients under his charge?—His general conduct was extremely brutal.

In what way?—In kicking the patients, and thumping them sadly.

In striking them with his fists and kicking them?—Yes, Captain Dickinson he used extremely ill, when he was under his care.

In what way?—In striking him, and using him extremely ill.

Was Mr. Talbot acquainted with his conduct to Captain Dickinson?—He was.

How do you know that?—I heard the conversation.

What was that conversation?—Mr. John Dunston, Mr. Talbot, and Mr. Rogers, were together in the poor women's yard; they heard a noise, and looked through the pales, and saw Sam striking Captain Dickinson in a dreadful manner, while confined in a waistcoat; they came up to the house together, and I heard Mr. Dunston say, "Sam is too great a brute to have the management of patients; and, Talbot, you ought to send him away." Mr. Talbot said, "I will see about it," or something to that effect.

In what year did that happen?—I believe about ten or eleven months before I left the house; but I cannot exactly say.

How long was Ramsbotham a keeper after that time?—I left him a keeper when I came away.

Will you take upon yourself distinctly to state to the Committee, that to your knowledge Mr. Talbot was acquainted with the cruel conduct of Ramsbotham to the patients under his charge, and yet continued him as a keeper up to the period of your quitting the establishment?—Yes.

Have you any other statement to make as to the conduct of Ramsbotham?—He used to treat Mr. Holmes extremely bad.

In what way did he treat him bad?—By striking him.

Was it the constant practice of Ramsbotham to strike the patients in the house?—It was.

Was there any thing particular in the conduct and behaviour of the three patients whom you have mentioned, that seemed to render coercion and severe treatment more necessary in their case, than in that of other patients?—No; Captain Dickinson was in a very high state of disorder; but after taking to his bed, it was myself that went and attended him, and gave him every thing that he took without the least force.

With respect to Mr. Driver whom you have mentioned, in what state of disease was he?—He was a little high at times, but nothing to require his being confined, or any thing of that kind.

Was he manacled?—Very seldom.

With respect to Mr. Holmes?—He was perfectly harmless.

Were you acquainted with a person of the name of Isabella Adams?—She was a patient in the house.

What species of patient?—She belonged to St. George's, Hanover Square.

Was she often in a state of great irritation?—Not very frequently.

When she was in that state of irritation, where was she confined?—She was confined in a place in the yard.

Describe the nature of that place.—It was originally a pig-stye; it was run up high on purpose for her; I have seen her confined there for three weeks together.

Was she ironed?—She has been ironed there in the crib, with wrist-locks and leg-locks, and a chain two or three times across her body.

Was there an iron bar placed between her legs, in order to pre-



vent her joining her feet together?—There was ; Mr. Talbot had the bar made on purpose for her.

For what purpose was that bar, as she was chained to her crib?—It was not used when she was chained to her crib, but when she was allowed to go about.

For what purpose was it used?—To confine her that she should not get away ; to prevent her from escaping.

For how long together have you ever seen her using that bar?—Indeed I cannot say ; at different times she has had it.

For a month together?—I do not conceive she wore it so long as that.

A fortnight?—Perhaps a week.

Describe the nature of the bar, and the way it was used?—It was confined to each anele, with a chain coming up between her legs, which was attached to her handcuffs.

Do you know what was the weight of the chain?—I cannot say indeed.

What was the size of it?—It was very large.

As thick as your middle finger?—It might possibly be as thick as that.

Could she walk with it?—Yes.

Was she a very furious patient?—No, a very harmless patient ; you might sit and talk to her when she was in the highest state.

Was she ever employed in domestic purposes about the house?—Yes, she was.

In what situation?—Scouring the rooms.

Was she ever employed in the kitchen?—Not while I was there.

Have you heard she was before?—I have, but not while I was there.

Was there a female keeper in that establishment, of the name of Betty Welch?—Yes.

What was her character?—She was a very turbulent woman, very harsh and cruel to the patients.

Did you ever see her ill treat Isabella Adams?—Yes.

Describe what you have seen her do to her.—I have seen her lock her down in her crib with wrist-locks and leg-locks, and horse-whip her ; I have seen the blood follow the strokes.

Have you seen her often horse-whip her?—I have sundry times ; three or four times.

Did she do it of her own good-will and pleasure, or did she do it by the order of any one else?—By the order of Mr. Talbot.

Did you hear Mr. Talbot give those orders?—He gave them to me, and I begged him to tell Betty Welch himself.

Did you hear him give those orders to Betty Welch?—I did.

What were those orders, to the best of your recollection?—“ Betty, I desire you to go and take Isabella Adams, confine her to her crib, and give her a good horse-whipping.”

Do you recollect what she had been doing?—She had been trying to make her escape.

Did you ever complain to Mr. Talbot of the ill treatment that Isabella Adams received?—Yes.

What was his answer?—He said that he had leave from the Saint George's gentlemen; that they told him the best thing he could do with her was to give her a good horse-whipping.

Has she made her escape out of the house more than once?—Several times.

Where is Isabella Adams at present?—I do not know.

Do you know whether she is alive or dead?—No I do not.

Where is Betty Welch?—I left her as a keeper when I came away.

How long was it after you had seen her horse-whip Isabella Adams, and the time you quitted the establishment?—She never was horse-whipped after the trial came out of Mr. Chawner; Mr. Talbot made this observation to me: "Mrs. Humieres, we must not follow that practice of flogging Isabella Adams, or else the public will get hold of it; a whip is not to be suffered to be used in our house."

How long did that conversation take place before you quitted the house?—I cannot exactly say.

What was the nature of the whip that Betty Welch used to horse-whip Isabella Adams with, was it a whip with a thong?—A whip with a whale-bone handle, and a long lash, a sort of dog-whip.

Was the situation in which Isabella Adams was confined extremely cold?—Very cold.

What covering had she?—She had a rug.

Did she appear to suffer from cold?—She was extremely ill for some time after she came out.

Ill of what?—She used to go double, and was very much emaciated.

Was she much straitened for room?—No, she had room.

Had she a good allowance of food?—She had the common allowance for poor people; sometimes she did not take her food for two days together.

*Jovis, 28<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1816.*

The Honourable HENRY GREY BENNET, in the Chair.

*Mr. Edward Wakefield* made the following Statement:

"I HAVE observed in the evidence of Mr. Richard Sharpe, a statement of the use of digitalis to insane persons: For the information of the Committee, I beg to state, that I learnt from Doctor Finch, of Laverstock, that in the case of a poor woman sent to him from Christ Church, by the Right Honourable George Rose, he found her to have been a raving maniac, chained for many years to the walls of the workhouse; that upon her arrival at Laverstock her

pulse was at an extraordinary high rate, which he reduced by digitalis ; in consequence of which, although remaining insane, she was placid. He increased the dose, and her senses returned ; but still her pulse was at an unnatural rate. In order to reduce it he increased the dose of digitalis, and she became melancholy ; he then left off the medicine, and she entirely returned to a raving maniac, but by giving her proper doses subsequently, she remains in a perfect state of sanity, and is now acting as a scullion-maid in his kitchen."

*Mrs. Mary Humieres*, again called in, and Examined.

HAVE you any other information to give the Committee relative to the conduct of Betty Welch to the patients that were under her care ?—She generally used them very cruelly.

Do you recollect any particular instance of that cruelty ?—Yes.

State it ?—*Mrs. Elliot* was extremely ill used, by being beat very much, and used in a shocking manner.

Did you see Betty Welch beat *Mrs. Elliott* ?—No, I did not.

What knowledge then have you of the transaction ?—I saw that *Mrs. Elliot* had been very ill treated, and complained to Betty Welch ; she said she could not help it.

What signs of ill-treatment did *Mrs. Elliot* show ?—She had two very black eyes.

Did Betty Welch acknowledge that she had been the means of giving her those black eyes ?—She said she had knocked them against the bedstead in getting up.

Was the ill treatment of Betty Welch confined to that day only, or was it continued ?—*Mrs. Elliot* continued in the house several days.

During that time, was she ill treated ?—I have every reason to believe she was.

Do you happen to know why she was removed ?—I have every reason to believe she was removed for the ill usage she received.

What reason have you for that belief ?—Her husband fetched her away in a great hurry, and was very angry, and said she was ill treated.

Did he say that to you ?—He did.

Do you know any other case respecting the conduct of Betty Welch ?—*Mrs. Cook* was very much abused indeed, she had a dreadful black eye ; *Mr. Warburton* took notice of it himself.

In your presence ?—Yes, to me.

What followed that remark of *Mr. Warburton's* ?—*Mr. Warburton* said, " *Mrs. Humieres*, how came that patient with such a black eye ? " I said, " it was Betty Welch had pushed her down stairs." He said, " You should take care and not suffer the patients to be treated ill by Betty Welch, as I know she is very violent."

How long had Betty Welch been a keeper ?—She was a keeper when I went there, and was a keeper when I came away.

Will you take upon yourself to state to the Committee, that *Mr.*

Talbot was fully acquainted with all the various cruelties and ill treatment which Betty Welch practised upon the patients under her care, such as you have described?—Yes; I made them known to him myself.

Was there a keeper in the house by the name of Bridget?—Yes.

Was she there when you first came to the White House?—Yes.

Did you leave her there?—No.

Was she discharged?—Yes.

For what?—For hanging wet clothes in the poor women's hall, contrary to Mr. Talbot's orders.

Was she a keeper particularly severe?—Particularly so.

Describe any thing you have seen her do, that warrants your charging her with severity.—The first thing I saw her do of that kind was about a week after I came to the house; I went early one morning among the poor women, and caught her flogging them out of bed with a birch broom, and forcing them under a pump into a tub of water to wash them.

Was that her constant practice?—I believe it was; I have seen her do it several times.

Those were pauper patients?—Yes, they were.

Was this in Winter or Summer?—When the snow was on the ground.

Have you ever seen her strike the women under her care?—Repeatedly.

Was it the practice of the house for the keepers to strike the patients?—It was a practice too commonly used among the poor people: and amongst the patients in general, I may say.

Were the persons of the females, when you first went into the house, much covered with vermin?—I cannot say when I first went that I examined the house much; I was not accustomed to it; when I began to get used to the situation I found that they were very much so.

Do you recollect making any complaint to Mr. or Mrs. Talbot upon that subject?—I do.

What was the answer you received?—They told me to try all I could to eradicate them.

What was the appearance of the bodies of the female patients?—Quite in a state of eruption, from an incessant scratching.

Was any remark made upon that subject?—I do not recollect any particular remark.

Was there any thing said as to its being a humour in the blood?—Yes, there was.

What did you do in consequence of the instructions you received from Mrs. Talbot?—I ironed the beds.

Did you get rid of the quantity of vermin with which the house was infested?—No, I did not entirely.

Is it true, that the quantity of vermin was such that it was an amusement to the patients to kill them as they ran up the wall?—Bugs it was; I have seen them covered with bugs.

Do you recollect the circumstance of a Mary-le-bone patient being



confined for a considerable length of time in a straight-waistcoat?—Not for a considerable length of time; he was very cruelly confined.

What do you mean by cruelly confined?—He was confined so tight, that I have every reason to believe the circulation of the blood was stopped, and that the man must have died if he had not been released.

What symptoms of suffering did he show, which warrant you to say he would have died?—It was the servants that came to fetch me; one of the patients came first, and told me there was a poor man in the hall that had been lately confined, and was very ill; I was serving out wine in the parlour, and did not immediately attend to it; soon after one of the keepers came and begged me to come, or the man would die; I went out and desired the keeper to unconfine him; he said he would not; I went and fetched one of the other keepers, and desired him to cut the waistcoat strings with a knife; which he did: the patient showed me his arms, and they were quite black with the marks the waistcoat had made.

When you saw the patient in that situation did he appear to suffer much with pain?—Very much; he was calling out for me.

Was he otherwise in a state of irritation?—No, not at all; he was rather in a low state, he was very quiet.

Can you state to the Committee the motive for putting him in a straight-waistcoat?—Yes, the keeper told me he had confined him for buying two pennyworth of tobacco without his knowledge; the poor patient said it was his own money, and why should it not be laid out if he pleased.

Were you present at Mr. Talbot's during the time of the typhus fever?—Yes.

Do you recollect any circumstance concerning the distribution of wine to the patients under the effects of that fever?—Yes.

State them.—I recollect Dr. Hooper coming to see the Mary-le-bone patients when they were getting well; I think it was the last visit he paid; he asked me how much wine the Mary-le-bone patients then took; I told him half a pint a day each patient. When I went down, Mr. Talbot asked me what had been said; I told him; he said I ought to have told Dr. Hooper a pint of wine a day to each patient, instead of half a pint; that Mary-le-bone parish must pay for the others.

What quantity of tea and sugar are allowed the pauper patients who pay for it, and how much does each pay per week?—When they come in, if their friends can afford, they pay two shillings a week if they have tea twice a day, and one shilling for once a day, there is no additional tea allowed for that; they have their water put in the kettle after the gentlemen have had their tea; that is Mrs. Talbot's profit.

While you were at the White House, had you any thing to do with the management of the linen-room?—No, I had not any thing to do with it; there was a linen-room maid kept on purpose.

Do you know any thing of what becomes of the clothes of the patients when they are brought into the house ; and can you state to the Committee what proportion of those clothes are in use, and what proportion are put by in the store-room ?—I cannot say what quantity is put by ; the clothes are first taken up into the linen-room, and properly booked and put by ; after that there is a certain quantity given out for the use of a patient, and the rest Mrs. Talbot has, if it is possible ; sometimes the friends of a patient know what they have given, and insist on seeing it.

Do you mean by that to state, that the patients wear their linen longer than is intended by their friends, so that when their friends visit them they are informed how much that patient destroys his or her clothes ; that he or she must have a fresh supply, which are accordingly provided ; and the things thus accumulated are sold by the Mistress to the Master, for the purpose of clothing those patients whom he provides with clothes ?—They are kept back, and sold to the master of the house for the purpose of clothing the private patients.

Explain to the Committee what knowledge you have of that transaction.—I have known Mr. Holmes's linen to be kept back, and Captain Harvey's ; Mr. Cockerton's likewise, and a number of others, whose names I cannot recollect.

What do you mean by being kept back ?—The patients had not them to wear.

Of this linen of which you have spoken, can you take upon yourself to say that Mrs. Talbot sold it to Mr. Talbot, or any body else ?—To Mr. Talbot.

That you can state positively of your own knowledge ?—Yes ; Mrs. Talbot has employed Mr. Talbot's niece for days together to pick out the marks of different people's things.

You have seen that with your own eyes ?—Yes, I have ; and have helped to pick them out myself.

Do you know any thing concerning the clothing of the parish patients ?—Yes ; when the parish patients' clothing is brought in, it is taken up into the linen room and put up.

Can you state to the Committee any particular parish of which the clothing belonging to their paupers has been kept back for the emolument of Mrs. Talbot ?—From the parish of St. Pancras the flannel petticoats and aprons are chiefly used towards clothing the country patients which Mr. Talbot has to provide with clothes, likewise St. Andrew's ; the St. Mary-le-bone white petticoats have been frequently cut up and made into blankets for the use of the house ; I have myself cut up fifteen at a time.

By whose order ?—Mrs. Talbot's.

Explain the nature of that bill, [*handing a paper to the witness.*] In the first place, is it your hand-writing ?—Yes, it is ; it is the bill of those things which had accumulated from the different patients, which Mrs. Talbot desired me to set down.

Was that bill made out by you of the linen and clothes that were in the store-room that belonged to patients, either private patients

or parish patients, and the value put upon them, as per bill, for the purpose of their being sold to Mr. Talbot, and the proceeds given to Mrs. Talbot?—Yes.

Do you, of your own knowledge, know that Mrs. Talbot received, and that Mr. Talbot paid, the price so set down?—He agreed to pay it, but I do not know whether he did pay it.

Did you hear him say he had?—I did.

Do you remember a person by the name of Hodges dying suddenly in the house?—Yes.

What were the circumstances attending her death?—Mary Seale, the keeper, came and called me, and said Mrs. Hodges had died in the act of forcing with water-gruel.

Did she describe to you the manner of her death?—She said that she was forcing her, and that she fell back.

Did you see the body?—I did.

Immediately afterwards?—Yes; she came up to me immediately afterwards: I saw the patient, and desired her to take her to bed, and I ran to fetch a little brandy.

Was she in a very weak state?—Not when she came in; she was in a very low state.

Was she walking about?—Yes.

Was she emaciated and feeble?—She was rather feeble.

Was it your impression then, and is it now, that her death was occasioned by suffocation arising from the act of forcing?—I cannot say; Mary Seale told me she died in the act of forcing.

Was it your impression that she so died?—It was.

Do you recollect any other instance of sudden deaths taking place in the establishment, during your stay there?—Yes.

State them.—I recollect a gentleman who died in his chair in the kitchen while sitting there, he came from Saint Luke's; and a man who hung himself.

In all those cases in the first you have named of Mrs. Hodges, and in the two others, were juries summoned to examine into the circumstances of their deaths?—There was a jury summoned in the case of the man who hung himself, but not in the others.

Do you recollect the account that Mrs. Talbot gave you of the circumstances of the death of the gentleman who died in the act of forcing?—Yes.

State to the Committee what took place.—Mrs. Talbot was complaining to me of Mr. Talbot's great neglect in the house; that he was not fit for the house, and that he did not take any care of the patients. This gentleman was brought in in a very high state of disorder, and refused to take his food: and Sam had taken him up stairs, and was forcing him in a room over the parlour; he called several times for Mr. Talbot to come up for God's sake, or he should be killed; Mrs. Talbot tried to persuade Mr. Talbot to go up, but could not prevail upon him, and Sam came down a short time after saying the patient had died in a fit.

Was the attendance of Mr. Talbot, and his inspection of the house regular, while you were in the establishment?—No.

How often did he, in point of fact, go round the house, to the best of your recollection?—I have known him for two months together not go round the house at all.

Was he generally at home?—Very seldom.

Has it at any time happened that Mr. and Mrs. Talbot were out of the house for days together?—Yes.

Under whose care then were the patients?—My care; I had the whole management of the house while they were out.

Were you ever in the habit of selling clothes and linen for Mrs. Talbot to a Jew?—Yes.

What clothes were sold?—A few things which did not answer the purpose of clothing the patients which they had to clothe.

Things out of the store-room?—Yes.

Did they belong to the private or parish patients?—To private patients.

To any amount?—No great amount.

Did Mr. Talbot ever desire you not to show the Commissioners into all the apartments of his house?—Yes he did.

Did he assign to you any reason why you should conceal any room in the house?—Yes.

What was the reason?—There was a brick room in the poor women's yard, which he did not wish them to see; and told me not to show it to them, unless they found it out themselves.

What was the state of that room, that it was not to be shown to them? It was a very cold dismal place.

How many beds were there in it, and how many people slept there?—I cannot say exactly how many cribs there were, but eight at least.

Had each patient that inhabited that room a crib to himself?—Yes, a crib to himself.

Were they of that class of patients that are known in the establishment by the name of dirty patients?—No, there was no difference made, they were mixed; there was no separation; that was the reason I could never obtain my point in getting them clean.

Do you mean to state, that amongst the pauper women patients the dirty and the clean were placed in the same room together?—In the same room all together.

Was this place, so to be concealed from the Commissioners, cold and damp?—Yes, it was both cold and damp.

Did the female patients who were confined there, suffer in consequence of the inclemency of the weather?—I do not think they suffered much from the inclemency of the weather in general, they used to do formerly. I recollect a young woman that lost her feet by the excessive cold; I knew her very well.

Can you take upon yourself to say, that the cold was the cause of that young woman losing her feet?—I understood so; she lost her feet before I came into the house.

Can you say that the female patients did not suffer from colds



and from chilblains, the result of being exposed to the cold air?—They have had their feet very blue, and chilblains certainly.

Were pains taken to wrap up the feet of those in blankets, or to cover the bodies of those patients who were either in a state of mania, or in that state of debility which would make them in the first instance disposed to throw off all their garments, and in the other so helpless as not to be able to keep them on?—Yes, they had each of them a rug to cover them, that is to say, a quilt made from the Mary-le-bone petticoats, and covered with stuffs of various kinds.

Are you speaking of their morning dress, or their covering at night?—Their covering at night.

Did they all sleep upon straw, the clean as well as the dirty?—I have known some clean patients sleep upon straw.

While you were at the White House, what was the greatest number of patients you had?—We had about 300 upon an average.

Of those patients, can you state how many slept two in a bed?—I cannot say, indeed, but a vast number of them.

Can you give a guess how many double beds there were?—I believe about a dozen or fourteen on the poor men's side, and all double-beds on the female side, except the cribs for bad patients.

Have you ever known that a dirty and a clean patient were put together in the same bed?—No, I cannot say that I have.

Can you say what proportion of males to females there were during the time there were 300 patients in the house?—I cannot say.

You have stated to the Committee that you were three years in the White House; what were the reasons of your quitting it?—I never knew; I was never acquainted with it.

During the time that you were there, did you always hold the same confidential situation for which you considered yourself originally engaged?—Yes, I did, to the hour of my coming away.

Was there any particular treatment that you received from Mr. or Mrs. Talbot, that, in your own view, rendered it necessary that you should quit their establishment?—Yes; for about six weeks or two months before I came away I observed a strangeness and coolness in Mrs. Talbot's behaviour, and when she came home she said that I could not be any longer in the parlour, agreeable to our agreement; I begged of her to inform me what was the reason, and what I had done; she said she would not tell, but that it was her resolution when she came home. Mr. Talbot told me she was come to stop four days in the house, and that she desired I would take but very little notice of her, and I did not; the first day I breakfasted in the parlour, as usual, as she did not come down; when the dinner was ready, I went up stairs into my room; shortly after Mr. Talbot sent a patient to call me down to dinner; when I entered the parlour, I said I did not know I was to come down; he answered, "Mrs. Talbot is gone to Miss Rhodes's, where she is

to dine, and I have nothing against you, Mrs. Humieres, neither do I know what Mrs. Talbot has." The day after she dined at home, and as I found the alteration took place, after dinner I told Mrs. Talbot that I could not think of stopping any longer with her; she said, "Oh, very well, do you mean to leave me in this way?" and I said, "yes; I cannot think of stopping since you have made that alteration in my situation." I begged her to come up stairs to look at the trunk before I packed it up; she said, "I will come with you;" and as I began to take my clothes out, Mrs. Talbot said, "Mrs. Humieres, it is not that I came for; I did not think any thing of that kind; but are you going to leave me in this way?" I said, "certainly;" in consequence of that I left the house.

Did Mrs. Talbot express to you then, or at any other time, that she had any suspicion whatever of your integrity, or of the manner in which you had managed those concerns of the house which were intrusted to your charge?—No.

Did you go to Mr. Warburton and speak to him respecting the change that had taken place in your situation?—Yes, I did; I went the next morning and saw Mr. Warburton; he said, "Well, Mrs. Humieres, good morning, what is the matter?" I said, "Sir, I am come to inform you that I have left the White House;" he said, "dear me, on what account? I hope it is not on account of what old Dunston said;" I said, "I do not know, Sir;" he said, "Well, Mrs. Humieres, we were always very well pleased with your conduct in the White House; I was very well satisfied with you, and the patients all liked you very well; and I shall go over by and by and inquire of Mrs. Talbot what is the reason of this change, and you come to me to-morrow morning for an answer, and I shall try to reinstate you." I went the next morning; Mr. Warburton said, "Well, I have inquired of Mrs. Talbot, and she did not give me any reason why you left, neither can I take upon myself to replace you, having put them as master and mistress of the house; but the first situation that offers I will not forget you. I have no situation at present in Whitmore House that I should wish you to undertake; but I will take care that old Sam shall be turned out—"

Who is old Sam?—Samuel Ramsbotham; he used to be called Sam.

Did you make over your accounts to Mr. and Mrs. Talbot before you came away?—Yes; I had no account except the tea money.

Not a complaint was made upon that subject?—No; I told Mrs. Talbot before I went away that if she had any questions to ask me I was very willing to answer any she might put to me.

Did you, in that conversation with Mr. Warburton, relate the statements that you have given before this Committee, as to the cruelty of the above-named keeper, Samuel Ramsbotham?—No.

Then how came Mr. Warburton to allude to him?—Mr. War-

burton knew he was a great brute, and had often told Mr. Talbot to turn him away.

In your hearing?—No; I heard Mr. Talbot say, that Mr. Warburton had been talking to him about Sam, and desired that he would send him away; he said he should let them know he was master of the house—Sam should not go away. My brother received a note from Mr. Warburton a few days after, it might be a fortnight, desiring me to come up to Covent Garden Coffee-house; and inquire for a Mr. M——, there was a situation which he thought would suit me; I did, and agreed with a person of respectability to go and have the care of her sister, which I did.

How long did you stay with that person?—I staid near a twelvemonth.

Why did you quit that situation?—The sister of the lady whom I had under my charge married, and that made an alteration in the family.

Have you ever received from that family any testimonials of your good conduct during the time that you lived in it?—I have a note in my pocket which I received.

[The witness delivered in a recommendation of the family in which she had lived, in which it was stated she was recommended by Mr. Warburton.]

---

*Martis, 2<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1816.*

The Honourable HENRY GREY BENNET, in the Chair.

*Andrew Baird, M. D. called in, and Examined.*

WHAT situation do you hold?—Inspector of Naval Hospitals.

Did you ever belong to the Board of sick and wounded?—Yes.

Did you consider it as part of your duty to visit the establishment of Lunatic seamen, at Sir Jonathan Miles's, at Hoxton?—I once visited that institution. I felt that the whole Board considered it as much a duty as any other attached to them.

What year was it in which you visited that Institution?—I was appointed a Commissioner for the Sick and Wounded Board, and charged with the duty of Inspector of Hospitals in March 1803. I left that Board in June 1804, and my visit was made during that period.

Are the Committee to understand that you made that visit considering it to be a part of your duty, and not from mere motives of humanity?—Certainly as a part of my duty.

Was there any distinct order existing on the Minutes of the Board, directing periodical visits to be made by members of it to that establishment?—I do not know that there

was ; my duties, as Inspector of Hospitals, carried me frequently out of town, in visiting those institutions which my appointment required of me ; so that in that time it did not occur to me to inform myself whether there were minutes to that effect or not.

Did you yourself make any charges for coach-hire ; or do you know that such charges have been made by others ?—The charge of coach-hire for the visit performed by me does, I believe, stand upon the books of the office ; and I understood that the expence of every visit so performed was charged by the other Commissioners.

Do you recollect whether there is any order upon the Minutes of the Sick and Wounded Board, given by the Admiralty, directing such periodical visits to be made ?—I recollect, that, during the naval administration of my Lord St. Vincent, communication was held (whether in written correspondence, or verbally, I do not know) upon the subject of the Institution at Miles's ; and the impression on my mind is (but to that I cannot speak positively,) that instructions were then given by the Admiralty for that institution to be particularly looked at.

Do you conceive that that establishment at Miles's was directly under the authority of the Sick and Wounded Board ?—Most certainly. There was a contract formed, in which their ration was altered, and there was some difference in the price of the ration ; but at this period I am not prepared to say what it was. When I said that the Commissioners of the Sick and Wounded Board had a control over the establishment of Sir Jonathan Miles, of course I only meant that part connected with the Lunatic Seaman.

*Mr. John Watts*, again called in, and Examined.

YOU have stated in your examination before the Committee, some days back, that it has been the practice of your establishment to give to Mr. Haslam 100*l.* per annum, in the nature of a fee, for the recommendation of patients ?—Yes.

How long has that practice taken place ?—I cannot say exactly.

You know it to have been the practice for more than one year ?—Yes.

Can you form any conjecture how long it has been the practice that he has received any gratuity ?—Seven years.

On the same condition ?—Yes.

That must appear in the creditor's account ?—Yes ; I am not prepared to give the exact date ; I could give the exact date at home.



The payment of that money then stands upon the books of your establishment?—Yes.

Was this gratuity given for the recommendation of patients out of the hospital of Bethlem only, or generally for the recommendation of patients from all parts of the kingdom?—Yes; from all parts.

Were the certificates of insanity, which those patients brought with them, either from Bethlem, or from other parts of the kingdom, signed or counter-signed by Mr. Haslam?—The certificates that Mr. Haslam generally used to sign were for those patients that came from Bethlem. Other patients that came in were generally signed by other physicians or surgeons.

And not counter-signed by him?—I have seen his name with another medical gentleman; but not often.

Then you mean to state that every patient that was sent from Bethlem to your house by Mr. Haslam, was sent there under and with a certificate signed by him?—Not all; but the greater part of them were.

Have you reason to believe that Mr. Haslam recommended patients to other establishments, or considered himself as bound by your retaining fee of 100*l.* per annum, to select your house in preference to others?—I think, our house in preference to others.

Are you in the practice of giving to other physicians, or other persons having under their care insane persons, a similar fee?—No.

Do you make any present to any of the Commissioners who inspect your house?—No.

Then the Committee are to understand you to say, that no present or gratuity whatever is paid, by your house, to any physician, commissioner, or otherwise, for the purpose of either recommending patients, or for the trouble of inspecting your establishment?—I mean to say that we give no perquisite or fee to any physician, surgeon, or apothecary, excepting Mr. Haslam.

Can you give the Committee any tolerable correct estimate of the number of persons that have been sent from Bethlem to Hoxton for the last three years?—I cannot say precisely; but I should think about five and twenty patients per annum; I do not wish to be considered as stating it correctly.

Has the number of patients, so recommended, increased, as the salary allowed to Mr. Haslam has increased?—I hardly think it has.

What was the motive for that increase of salary then?—

That I cannot state. Sir Jonathan gave me directions to pay him 100*l.* instead of 60*l.*

*Mr. John Blackburne*, again called in, and Examined.

ARE you one of the keepers of Bethlem hospital?—Yes.

How long have you filled that situation?—Since April 1811.

Did you know a patient by the name of Brooks?—Yes.

How long has he been confined in the hospital?—To my own knowledge, only since 1811; but I have been informed by the servants of the hospital ever since 1800.

Is he in the hospital at present?—Yes.

Are there any particular circumstances attending his case, which you know of your own knowledge?—When I came into the hospital in 1811, I found him leg-locked and hand-cuffed: he continued in that state until 1813; then I took his hand-cuffs and his leg-lock off.

Are the Committee to understand, by the use of the term leg-locked, that he was chained to the bedstead on which he slept, by the leg?—Yes.

So that for two whole years he was unable to move beyond the limits that the chain allowed by which he was fastened to the bed?—Yes.

Was he during the whole of that period, or any considerable part of it, in a state of violent derangement?—I always considered him a bad patient.

What do you mean by the word bad patient?—Very much disordered.

Was he mischievously inclined?—Apparently so then.

Do you think that if he was in the same state of mind at the present moment as he was from 1811 to 1813, he would now be chained to his bed?—To answer the question fairly; at the time I let him loose, he appeared as violent as he was from 1811 to 1813; but upon trial of having his liberty he behaved very well, wore his clothes, and walked in the gallery with the other patients, perfectly safe.

Should you, according to the present practice of Bethlem hospital, chain a person to his bed who was in the state of mind in which Brooks was when you released him in 1813?—He certainly would not long be kept so confined.

By whose orders was he liberated from irons?—Upon my own responsibility.

Did Mr. Haslam resist his liberation?—He did not know it at first.

How long after he was liberated was Mr. Haslam acquainted with his being loose in the gallery?—I had occasionally got him up to see how he behaved; finding he

behaved well, I reported it to Mr. Haslam; his answer was, as near as I can recollect—"Very well, very well."

Did he make any remark to you when he found this man, who had been chained for two years to his bed, walking about the gallery, in the same state of mind as when he was so chained?—Only that he supposed the chain had worn the violence of his disorder out.

But, according to your opinion, he was, when you released him, exactly in the same state of mind as when he was placed in irons, and during the two years he was confined?—Yes.

Was he naked during the whole of that period?—No; his handcuffs were occasionally taken off to put a clean shirt on once a week, and then put on again.

Was that shirt the only garment that he wore?—He mostly used to lie in bed then.

Was he a clean patient, or a dirty one?—At that time a very dirty one.

Did he lay on straw?—Yes, with blankets; he is very much improved now, and is as clean as any patient in the gallery.

How soon did that improvement of personal cleanliness take place after his release from irons?—He progressively improved for three months, and has continued clean up to the present period.

Have you any doubt that the change for the better, that has taken place in his habit, no less than in his mental disease, has proceeded from the change in his treatment?—Most certainly it has.

You have no doubt of that?—Not the slightest.

How are clothes procured for them?—They are served by the Hospital, and charged to the friends.

Were those clothes with which you dressed him his own, or those that were provided by the Hospital?—They were provided by the Hospital.

Consequently not his own?—His friends paid for them; I believe two black gowns and two shirts were what he used to have for a year.

Did you know a patient of the name of Ellis Cross?—I recollect a patient of that name.

During the time that he was in the Hospital while you knew him, was he ever in a state of bodily sickness?—About the last three weeks previous to his death he was.

What was the medical attendance he received?—I reported him to Mr. Haslam; in the course of the three weeks he might probably see him four or five times, not more than six.

Do you recollect what was the bodily disease under which he then laboured, and of which he afterwards died?—It appeared to me a decline from the violence of his disorder.

Was he a patient always in a state of mania?—Yes.

Violent?—Yes.

Was he sufficiently sensible to make any complaint, or feel any want of that medical care which an attendance five or six times in three weeks seems to demonstrate?—He did not complain; he was not sensible of any neglect.

Was he put upon any sick diet?—I believe not; I am pretty certain not.

So that during the last three weeks of his life, when he was dying of a decline, he received the same diet of meat and bread and potatoes, that other patients did who might be considered, bodily, as well?—To the best of my recollection, exactly the same.

Did you know James Tilley Matthews?—Yes.

Were you attendant upon him?—Not particularly so.

Of your own knowledge, during the many years you knew him, did he ever exhibit any symptoms of violent insanity?—I knew him from 1811 in the Hospital to 1813; he always appeared to me one of the most orderly men I ever saw; a well behaved gentlemanly man.

Did you ever know him under any circumstances of personal restraint?—No.

Did you ever know him in a state of irritation that could warrant it?—No.

Was he much respected by the patients and servants of the Hospital?—No man more so.

You were the keeper, I believe, who had the care of Norris some years before he died?—Yes.

How many years did you wait upon him as keeper?—From April 1813, to February 1815, when he died.

You knew him in the Hospital from 1811 to the time he died?—Yes.

When first you knew him, was he in a state in which he could have been allowed, under proper securities, to walk about the gallery?—No doubt of it, with a strait-waistcoat and a pair of handcuffs; and if he had been inclined to kick, there were means of fastening his legs with a little extra attention on the part of the keeper.

Have you any doubt, that if Norris was now in the Hospital in the same state as what he was in 1811, that he would be daily walking about in the gallery, always supposing proper attention and restraint, and that he would not have been chained down in the way he was for so many years?—There is no doubt, under the restraint I have



mentioned, he might have had that liberty with safety to himself, and without danger to others.

Did you know a keeper of the name of Davis?—No, he died before I came to the Hospital.

From what you have learnt, was Norris irritated by a keeper of that name?—There is no doubt of it.

Davis's character was not that of being a sober man?—Quite the contrary.

Was not the principal insane feeling that operated upon Norris's mind, the fear of being poisoned?—He always appeared to feel great terror of being poisoned, particularly before I had the care of him; it was in a great measure owing to the pouring his victuals and his beer into bowls, placed at his door at the time his door was shut.

By a change in that practice, you attained so far his confidence, that he ceased to consider you as a person who had an inclination to poison him?—Certainly; he was satisfied he had his provisions the same as other patients, in consequence of its being served out in his presence.

Was it the practice, prior to your attendance on him as keeper, to pour out his broth outside his door, so that he did not see it done?—I believe it was generally in Davis's time.

He used to complain of that practice, and appeared satisfied with the change that had taken place while under you?—Quite satisfied that he had no more poison in his than the rest had in theirs; he used often to observe, he supposed it was necessary to put some in for the cure of the disorder.

Were not the paroxysms of insanity, under which Norris occasionally laboured, produced principally by irritation?—A great deal from irritation, and the mistaken idea of a greater quantity of poison being put into his provisions than others.

Have you ever heard Dr. Monro remonstrate with Mr. Haslam against the extreme coercion used in the Hospital?—A great number of times.

What was the nature of the objections urged by Dr. Monro, and the answers given to them by Mr. Haslam?—Dr. Monro has often observed, "Upon my word, Mr. Haslam, I cannot agree with this mode of confinement, (meaning Norris's,) it appears to me cruel; surely, some other means might be applied that would be equally effective; for, depend upon it, the Public will not feel satisfied if ever this case is noticed; neither do I feel satisfied." Mr. Haslam's answer uniformly was, "If Norris

was to have his liberty to walk in the gallery, I should not consider my life safe to come down there."

Did Dr. Munro remonstrate against the system of coercion that was pushed so far against other patients besides Norris?—I never heard him interfere with any others.

Did you ever hear him remark upon the number of persons that were chained to their beds, or chained in flannel gowns in the sitting-rooms?—I do not recollect ever hearing him make any particular observation upon them; he always appeared to leave the mode of confinement to Mr. Haslam; when in conversation, he appeared to submit his opinions with deference to Mr. Haslam's.

As far as you have the means of forming an opinion, have the patients received, or do they now receive, for their corporeal or mental diseases, that medical attention and relief which they may require?—They have very little physic given them.

No occupations?—None.

No amusements?—No other than walking in the green yard, whenever it is fine.

Are cards allowed?—We have a pack occasionally; we have had one pack since we have been in the new house.

Have those cards been lately taken away?—They are there at present; they were given by Mr. Haslam.

Is the attendance of Dr. Munro very regular?—For some considerable time it has been.

What time?—He has been more regular within the last two years, I mean in walking about the gallery.

When first you came to the Hospital in 1812, what was the nature of his attendance then?—Always on Committee days, and generally once more.

How often does the Committee meet?—At the old house every Saturday.

Do you mean to say that Dr. Munro walked down the gallery and saw every patient in the house twice a week?—No; he never went, to the best of my recollection, unless a case was reported to him.

So that his visits to the Hospital were confined to the Committee-room; and that he never thought it part of his duty to walk the Hospital, unless there was a case to which his attention was particularly called?—That is what I mean.

Can you state how long, at any one period, Dr. Munro was without going round the Hospital, and personally inspecting the patients in it?—I should think something more than a month; I cannot exactly say.

What was the attendance that Mr. Haslam used to give?—At the old house, previous to 1814, he used to go round

the gallery sometimes twice, and sometimes three times, a week; not more than four.

In case any of the patients required medicine, who made up the medicines that were to be given to them?—Mr. Haslam. When we had a particular case that wanted medical assistance, I used to request the porter to let me know when Mr. Haslam came. Unfortunately, he (the porter) had a paralytic stroke in 1811, and very often used to forget; when that was the case, I was obliged to wait till the next day, and attend in the servants' hall on purpose to see Mr. Haslam myself.

Then it might happen from the paralytic attack that the porter laboured under, which deprived him to a considerable degree of the use of his faculties, that a patient might require medical attendance on the Monday, and not receive it till the Tuesday?—Yes.

How long was the porter in that situation in his office, after he was seized with that paralytic attack?—He was seized in 1811; he held his situation till 1815; in the course of that time he might be off duty eight months, being not in a state fit to do his duty; I mean bodily ill.

Did, in point of fact, the forgetfulness of the porter, arising from his incapacity as to memory, often prevent the patients, who wanted medical relief, from receiving it?—Very often; and Mr. Haslam's inattention in not walking the galleries.

Are the patients periodically physicked and bled?—They used to be at the old house.

The system is changed in the new?—The time is not come in the new yet.

Then up to last year all the patients were physicked and bled at a particular period of the year?—Yes.

Vomited likewise, and bathed?—Yes.

---

*Mercurii, 10<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1816.*

Lord ROBERT SEYMOUR in the Chair.

Sir John Newport, Baronet, a Member of the Committee, made the following Statement.

I wish to state to the Committee, that the condition in which the insane poor in Ireland now are, is such as I conceive loudly calls for the attention of the Legislature. The only general provisions for regulation of that class of persons are two Acts of Parliament, one passed, as well as I recollect, about the year 1782

or 1783, by the Irish Parliament, the other in 1806, by the Imperial Parliament. The first of those gives a power to grand juries to make provision for the erection of houses for, and accommodation in them of, insane persons, without restriction as to the extent of money which may be required for their erection or support; but it is entirely optional in the grand juries whether they will grant any and what sum of money for that purpose: The second Act of Parliament gives powers to present a limited sum, to a very small amount, for the like purpose, where they are connected with houses of industry or workhouses. Many of the grand juries have conceived that the operation of the Act of 1806 has been to abrogate the powers given by the former act, whilst others, and particularly the county of Cork, have very humanely conceived that they were still entitled to exercise the powers under the former Act, and have in consequence presented, very largely, for the accommodation of persons afflicted with this malady. The Cork Asylum is conducted in an admirable manner, under the care of a very intelligent physician, Doctor Halloran, and now contains 204 persons. I wish to state to the Committee my objection to the provision of the law as it now stands, as entirely insufficient to the accomplishment of its object: The grand juries of counties being fluctuating bodies, and not guided by any permanent rule in their conduct, exercise, or are enabled to exercise, their power of presenting or withholding presentments capriciously, and accordingly as the feeling of the moment may dictate to them; and the danger will at once be seen of leaving establishments of this nature to depend on the caprice, or more or less humane disposition of the persons who constitute such bodies, actuated, perhaps, by a pressure of claims of another description, calling on their funds in such a way as they may be more disposed to apply them, than to objects of this nature. I would take the liberty therefore of suggesting, that in whatever way the Legislature may be disposed to view this great object, they may make permanent provision for its accomplishment; it is impossible otherwise to expect that establishments of this nature can be properly administered, when the support that they are to derive is entirely precarious. With a view of effecting this object, under the direction of a Committee of the House of Commons which sat in the year 1805, I procured leave to introduce a bill for the establishment of provincial asylums for Lunatics and idiots in Ireland: this bill was not allowed to proceed; but on its second reading, by a very small majority, (I believe by a majority of four) was thrown out. I beg to deliver in this paper, as containing the sentiments of the governors of the House of Industry at Waterford, with which an asylum is connected, upon the necessity of obviating the inconveniences now experienced from uniting asylums of this nature with houses of industry as is practised in such counties in Ireland as have any provision for Lunatics, with the exception of the county of Cork.



*[It was delivered in and read as follows.]*

"It is earnestly and anxiously submitted to all Irishmen who interest themselves in affording relief to their Countrymen suffering under the severest human afflictions, that the attention of the Legislature should be solicited to secure to such poor persons as are unhappily deranged in mind, an adequate provision for their support, and the application of every practicable means for the restoration of their mental faculties.

"In England, by the Act of 48th Geo. III. cap. 96, amended by a subsequent Act in 1811, provision has been made for the erection, in Counties or Districts of Counties, of Asylums for Lunatics and Insane Persons, being Paupers or Criminals, and for their conveyance to such Asylums at the public charge; and in the preamble to that Act, the danger and inconvenience of uniting such Asylums with Gaols, Houses of Correction, or Houses of Industry, is forcibly recognized. The manner in which that Provision was organized in England depending on their Parochial System for the Poor, rendered its extension to Ireland, in that form, impracticable; but the principle of the measure was considered by all who took part in the discussion as at least equally necessary for this part of the United Kingdom.

"The very slender provision which establishments of this nature receive from the Public, where any such exist in Ireland—the precarious tenure of that scanty provision, depending almost entirely on the manner in which this subject may affect the minds of Grand Juries, fluctuating in their composition, and consequently uncertain in their opinions—the connection of those Asylums either with Prisons or Houses of Industry, precluding the application of due means to prosecute, as far as may be, the attainment of cure or relief for these unhappy objects, from the incongruous nature of the institutions with which they are connected—the diversion of much of the funds properly belonging to the infirm poor who are not insane, to supply the deficiency in means allotted for the support of the Lunatics; and the consideration that, under the present system, any County can at pleasure throw upon its more humane neighbours the burthen of supporting those whom it is more peculiarly its own duty to relieve, or suffer them to wander at large unprotected and unprovided for, until the commission of some enormous crime shall place at the bar of justice an unhappy being divested of all responsibility for his actions:—

"All these causes have induced the Governors of the House of Industry of Waterford to entreat the friends of suffering humanity through Ireland to unite with them in pressing on the consideration of Parliament, in the ensuing session, this work of benevolence and charity; the urgency of which, in the case of England, the Legislature has so recently and decidedly recognized."

"By direction of a Board of Governors of the House of Industry of the county and city of Waterford, specially convened for consideration of this subject, 14th Oct. 1818.

(Signed)

"John Newport, Chairman."

Sir *John Newport*, Bart. proceeded in his Statement as follows :

THE allusion made in that paper to the manner in which many of the counties of Ireland throw off from themselves the expense of the maintenance of Lunatics belonging to them on their more humane neighbours, will be best illustrated by a reference to a list of persons contained in the House of Industry of Waterford, about three years since, which specifies the counties to which they severally belonged; from which it appears there were 17 out of 48 that did not belong to either the county or city of Waterford.

[*The List was delivered in and read.*]

Sir *John Newport*, Bart. proceeded in his Statement as follows:

THE mode by which I would recommend provision to be made, would be by provincial Asylums for each of the four Provinces, unconnected with any house of industry, or other establishment, which connection I conceive highly injurious to the interests of both.







*Robt. Mayne.*  
~~THIRD~~  
*2<sup>nd</sup>*

# REPORT

FROM THE

## COMMITTEE

ON

Madhouses in England,  
&c.

WITH AN APPENDIX.



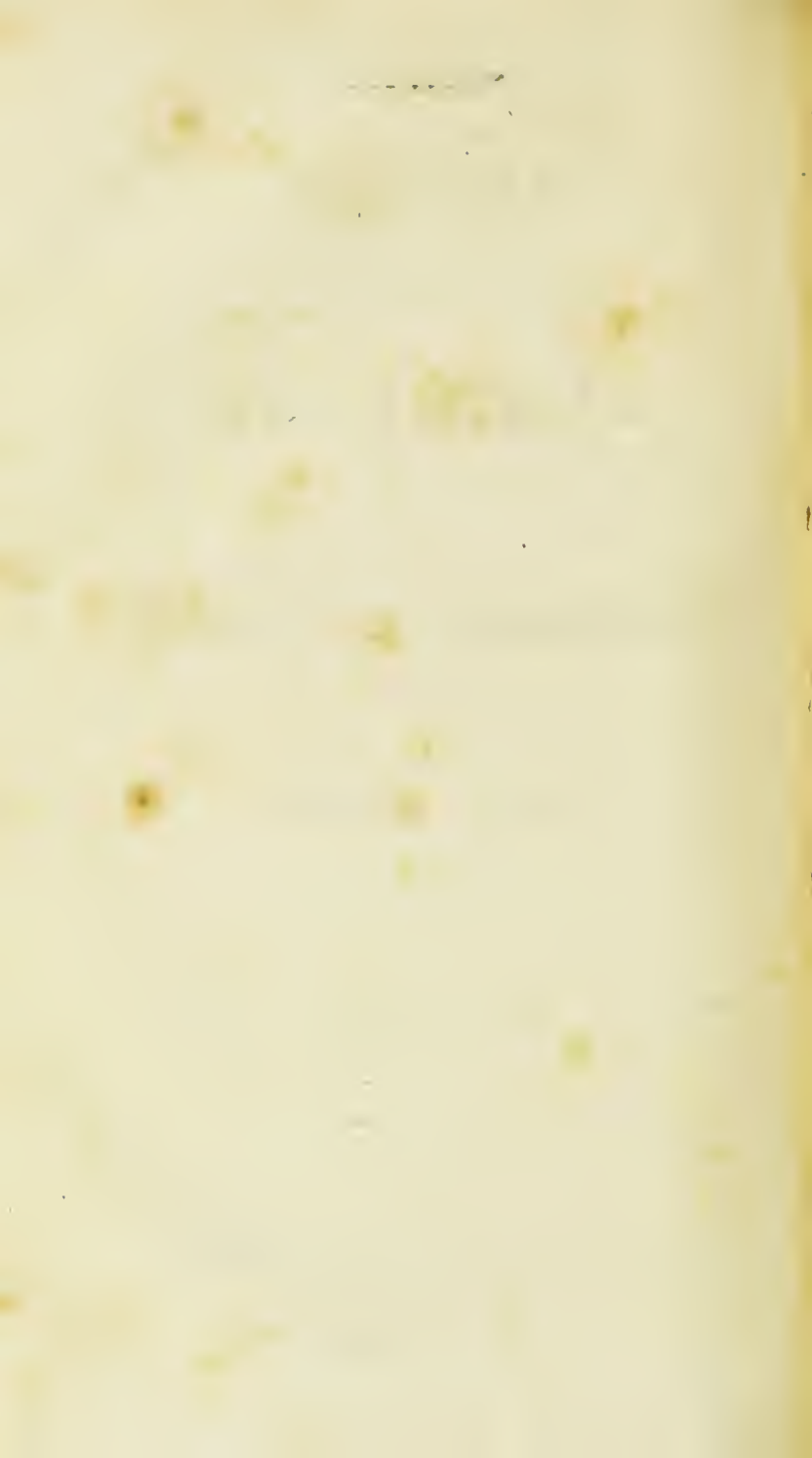
ORDERED BY THE HOUSE OF COMMONS TO BE PRINTED,  
11<sup>th</sup> JUNE, 1816.



LONDON:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY W. J. CLEMENT,  
NO. 192, STRAND.

PRICE SEVEN SHILLINGS.



# THIRD REPORT.

---

The COMMITTEE appointed to consider of Provision being made for the better Regulations of MADHOUSES in England, and to report the same, with their Observations thereupon, to the House; and who were empowered to report the MINUTES of the EVIDENCE taken before them, from time to time; HAVE, pursuant to the Order of the House, considered the Matters to them referred, and agreed upon the following REPORT :—

**B**EFORE they close their labours, Your Committee are anxious to lay before the House, the Information they have procured from Scotland, relative to the state of public and private Madhouses in that part of the United Kingdom. With the view of obtaining this information, they addressed certain Queries to the Sheriffs Depute of five of the most populous counties in Scotland; these, together with the Answers returned to them, will be found in the Appendix, which also contains the Evidence of the Honourable Henry Grey Bennet, relative to the Glasgow Lunatic Asylum, and St. Patrick's Hospital in Dublin.

*11th June 1816.*

---

QUERIES sent by Direction of the Committee, to the Sheriffs Depute of the counties of Edinburgh, Lanark, Forfar, Renfrew, and Aberdeen.

1.—What is the number of the institutions within the bounds of your jurisdiction, for the reception of insane persons, including private madhouses, but distinguishing them from such as may have been created by act of Parliament, by charter, or by subscription; and further distinguishing each of these kind of houses of reception, from the others?—State also, whether any madhouses within your bounds have been built specifically for the purpose they are now put to; transmit a list of all these, and of the numbers and stations in life of the patients confined in each.

2.—Have you visited these institutions, under the provisions of the act brought in last year?

3.—What is the state and condition of these houses, both the public and the private ones?

*N. B.*—In your Answer to this question state, as fully as your means of information will enable you to do, every thing relating to the management of these Houses and the treatment of the patients; whether the medical attendance be sufficient; and whether it is or is not the custom regularly to treat the disease of insanity as one which may be cured by medicine, and by scientific medical treatment, as contrasted with management; whether any practices have come to your knowledge, which you deemed improper, or indicative either of negligence or inhumanity; or whether the conduct of the keepers of these Houses, and their servants, has generally been marked by humanity and an attention to the comfort, health, and cleanliness of the patients; whether you think these buildings are, in general, of sufficient extent for the number of persons confined therein; whether they are well aired; whether the apartments are kept properly warm and comfortable; and whether the accommodation is, generally speaking, such as has called for your approbation, or the reverse.

4.—What is the condition of pau per lunatics; and what provisions is made within your jurisdiction, for their reception, maintenance, and treatment?

5.—Have you made any, and what rules and regulations for the management of the lunatics within your bounds, agreeably to the power vested in you by the Lord Advocate's Act of the last Session?

9.—What was the power of the Magistrates in Scotland relative to the confinement of insane persons, and the inspection of madhouses, previous to the passing of the aforesaid act?

7.—What is the power of the Court of Justiciary with respect to the commitment of lunatic convicts in any of the madhouses of a public nature?

8.—What suggestions have you to make, relative to the improvement of the different kinds of madhouses in Scotland; and what alterations in or additions to existing enactments appear to you to be necessary or beneficial?



General view of the plan of classification, and of the distribution of the classes, in the  
GLASGOW LUNATIC ASYLUM.

|                  |                     | Right Hand  |  |
|------------------|---------------------|---|--|
| Male Patients.   | Of the Higher Rank. | { Frantic ..... Ground story—remote ward -- }<br>{ Incurable ..... Ditto nearest the centre ..... }<br>{ Convalescent ..... Principal story ..... } of the Front Wing,<br>{ In an ordinary state .. Second story ..... }  |  |
|                  | Of the Lower Rank.  | { Frantic ..... Ground story—remote ward -- }<br>{ Incurable ..... Ditto nearest the centre ..... }<br>{ Convalescent ..... Principal story ..... } of the Back Wing,<br>{ In an ordinary state .. Second story ..... }   |  |
|                  |                     | Left Hand   |  |
| Female Patients. | Of the Higher Rank. | { Frantic ..... Ground story—remote ward -- }<br>{ Incurable ..... Ditto, nearest the centre ..... }<br>{ Convalescent ..... Principal story ..... } of the Front Wing,<br>{ In an ordinary state .. Second story ..... } |  |
|                  | Of the Lower Rank.  | { Frantic ..... Ground story—remote ward -- }<br>{ Incurable ..... Ditto, nearest the centre ..... }<br>{ Convalescent ..... Principal story ..... } of the Back Wing,<br>{ In an ordinary state .. Second story ..... }  |  |

"IT may be sufficient, at present, to mention, that the ground, which will surround the building, is of such size as to admit of its being formed into a number of distinct enclosures, which, by means of separate passages, or stair-cases, will connect with the wards of the several classes of patients. By these means, the patients of each will have, at all times the most direct and immediate access to that inclosure which is assigned them for air and recreation ; while it may be put completely out of their power to go beyond their own boundary, or to meet with, or even see, any individuals belonging to the other classes.

"In this way, each class may be formed into a society inaccessible to all the others ; while, by a peculiar distribution of the day-rooms, galleries, and grounds, the patients, during the whole day, will be constantly in view of their keepers : and the superintendant, on his part, will have his eye both on the patients and keepers.

"An advantage peculiarly resulting from this arrangement will be, that those patients, who are quiet and submissive, are relieved of the irksome and disagreeable sensations occasioned by their having a keeper always present, and observing their motions. Those, again, who are inclined to disorder, will be aware, that an unseen eye is constantly following them, and watching their conduct.

"The building and surrounding grounds are separated into two equal parts ; one of which is for Males, and the other for Females. Each of these is divided into two subordinate parts ; one for a higher, the other for a lower, class of patients. These last are subdivided, each into four parts, for different cases, or degrees of insanity ;

1st, Frantic Patients.

2d, Incurables.

3d, Ordinary Patients.

4th, Convalescent."

"The annexed PLAN, with the above table of reference, is intended to convey, at one view, a general idea of the distribution of the building and grounds, as connected with the system of classification already pointed out.

"The ground appropriated for the Asylum is of an irregular figure ; but, after cutting off some parts which are required for household uses, a circular area remains of nearly three acres, in the centre of which the Asylum will be placed. The centre of the building is a large octagon, covered with a circular attic. Four oblong wings, of three stories in height, are attached to the octagon, and extend

obliquely outwards, in opposite directions, like radii or spokes; and from the outward termination of each wing, two walls are continued outwards, in the same direction with the side walls, and extend to the extremity of the ground. The circular space is thus divided into four large enclosures like quadrants, and four oblong courts. Each quadrant, again, is subdivided into two equal parts, by a wall extending from the centre building to the outward boundary, like a radius of the circle. In this manner, eight enclosures, of considerable size, are obtained, all of them full in view of the windows of the superintendant and keepers, whose apartments are in the octagon. These enclosures will be occupied by eight classes of patients of different ranks and sexes, who are in an ordinary state of insanity, or who are convalescent. The four other areas of courts, which are out of view, will be appropriated to the use of those individuals whose disease does not admit of their being mixed with the ordinary patients, or of their going out, except when particularly attended by a servant.

“ In the arrangement of the building, equally as of the ground, care has been taken that these apartments, which are the usual resort of the patients during the day, shall be placed in the view of the keepers. Each story of every wing forms a ward, consisting of a row of chambers along one side, and of an oblong gallery on the other, which extends from the centre building to the extremity of the wing. In each story of the Asylum, therefore, there are four wards, two male and two female. The galleries of these wards converge towards a common centre, and near that centre, a room, interposed between the two male galleries, namely, a keeper's room, is placed in view of both, and also of their appropriate areas or enclosures. A female keeper's room is similarly situated in regard to the female galleries; and, from a circular corridor, still nearer the centre, the superintendant has a view of all the galleries, and also of the day-rooms of these galleries, which are contiguous to the rooms of the keepers.

“ Besides the above-mentioned wards, there are four others farther removed, and of only one story in height, for furious and highly disorderly patients of the higher and lower ranks, and of both sexes.

“ The patients, as will be seen from the Table, are arranged in different wings according to rank and to sex, and in different stories of these wings, according to disease.

“ The wards for those, who in the table are termed incu-

rable, are not meant to be appropriated exclusively to the reception of that class of patients, nor can it be supposed that all incurables, without distinction, should be placed in one ward. These wards are intended only for the worst description of that class; and in general, for all patients whose habits and propensities are offensive to the others. Individuals, who are inclined to mischief and disorder, will be controlled by the fear of exclusion, or of temporary exile from their own proper class, and of being transferred to one in which they will have many deprivations of comfort to undergo.

“The galleries of the several classes have their windows opening towards their own enclosures; by these means they are secured from the bad effects arising from the view of strangers. They have no view from their bed-rooms, the windows of which are placed high above head. The walls which surround the Asylum will be of sufficient height, not to prevent the patients being seen by persons from without, but to exclude all idea of the possibility of escape. At the same time, to prevent the damp and cold arising from high walls, the ground towards the boundary will have a quick declivity, from the bottom of which the wall will measure the required height, although not above seven or eight feet above the general level of the enclosure.

“In the construction of the Asylum particular provision will be made for diffusing heat through it; that which can be obtained from common fires, in such a building, being too partial and limited. The patients in some hospitals suffer much distress from cold; and its disastrous, and sometimes fatal, effects on individuals are well known. Few perhaps suffer from it so severely, but many complain and appear uncomfortable even in comparatively mild weather.

“The building is so designed as to admit of its being executed either on a very limited, or on a great scale, as circumstances may permit. It could be restricted to the reception of sixty patients; although I should imagine, that accommodations for less than one hundred would be scarcely adequate to the almost immediate wants of the city, and of the surrounding country. Executed in either way, its exterior will form a regular design, and its interior distribution will be complete; it would even admit of being extended, at a future period, much beyond the present design, without any disorganization of the plan of management, or of arrangement.”



# MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

*Taken before the Select Committee on the  
State of Madhouses.*

---

*Martis, 11<sup>o</sup> die Junii, 1816.*

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE, in the Chair.

---

The Honourable *Henry Grey Bennet*, a Member of the Committee, Examined.

YOU have it in your power to give the Committee some information with respect to the Glasgow Lunatic Asylum.—I visited the Lunatic Asylum at Glasgow last September; and I hold in my hand some notes which I took at the period of my visitation. The arrangements of the new building appeared to me to be excellent; it was opened for the first time in December 1804; it is designed to hold 120 patients, but when I visited it there were only 56; several persons were there who had been insane from twenty to thirty-six years. Paupers were maintained there at the rate of from 8s. a week to 10s. 6d. and other persons from 13s. to 3l. 3s. The galleries in general contained but six or eight cells, they were well warmed with flues, and ventilated; there was a good bed in each cell. With respect to the discipline of the place, there appeared to be but little coercion: two patients only were manacled to their beds, and four were handlocked; the two that were manacled to their beds, and the four that were handlocked, had merely been so, according to the statement of the keeper, for a few hours, the two in their beds having had, it being a remarkably hot day, a great accession of fever. There were very large airing-grounds; classification appeared to be particularly attended to. Amusements were furnished to all who appeared capable of entering into them, such as books, gardening, animals of all descriptions. The garden was principally managed by the patients; I myself saw many of them digging, hoeing,

and watering the plants. There is a common room, where all the better sort of patients have access after four o'clock, where there are cards, back-gammon and a harpsichord. The diet is very good, the place clean and sweet. Mr. Drurig and Mrs. Drurig, the Manager and Matron, appeared to be attentive and kind, and were greeted by all that they met of the patients as if it was a visit paid by a friend. The building is well situated, and commands a fine view, and is very gay. Work is endeavoured to be found for all; those who can work are made to pick cotton for some short time each day, and if they refuse, they are shut up in their rooms and put on a short allowance; this is in the nature, as it was termed by Mr. Drurig, of a punishment of discipline, and is found to be very effectual. Those who tear their clothes, or fight, or quarrel, are confined for so many hours or days. The plan of the place is to maintain itself. The cure is expected not so much by medical means, as by furnishing occupation and amusement, and distracting the mind from the contemplation of its own insane subjects; the least possible coercion is used. I saw there a person confined whose wrists had the peculiar conformation of the wrists of Norris, and who was a most dangerous lunatic; he had, besides the manacles, straps between the elbow and the shoulders, and was so fastened to his chair, and he was thus incapable of doing any mischief; there was a belt round his body confining his arms, and he was walking about. I have no hesitation in saying this is the best Lunatic Asylum I have ever seen; and I think its principal merit consists in the great classification of the patients, and in the separating them into small families, there being a great number of galleries, and only seven or eight cells in each gallery, with a common room belonging to each, with a window at the end commanding a lawn, with a very gay and cheerful prospect. I never saw an assemblage of lunatics, some of whom were dangerous ones, in which there was less of that air of unoccupation and of sadness, which is the ordinary characteristic of persons in that unhappy situation. I feel it, however, necessary to add, that, for general adoption, I should think the external decoration of the building much too costly, as undoubtedly the architect who built it had in view no less the convenience of the unhappy maniacs confined in it, than the ornament of the great capital of the western part of Scotland.

Have you not also visited a Lunatic Asylum in Dublin? —I visited, in August last, Saint Patrick's, or Swift's Hospital, in Dublin; it contains nearly two hundred persons, fifty-

one of whom are boarders, and pay for their treatment ; fifteen pay one hundred guineas per annum ; thirty-four sixty guineas, and two, maintained as such, pay nothing ; the whole clean and in good order ; the galleries long, having cross windows ; cells in the side, and a long window at the end commanding a cheerful view ; one gallery in the basement-story for women, appeared to me to be too close to a wall, and from the window there was hardly any view, and the whole was dark. The cells were ten feet eight inches long, eight feet broad and twelve high ; the bedsteads wooden ; the bedding found by the boarders as well as their clothes, that is to say, both furnished by their respective families, and of course varying, some better than others. All the others were paupers, and were maintained at the expense of the charity, and to those were found mattress, sheets, &c. which were clean and good. There were but six straw patients in the whole establishment, two of whom were quite naked, having torn their clothes to pieces. In each gallery were two fire-places with iron gratings, but from the hospital being too crowded, there were in three or four cells two beds each ; I was, however, assured that the practice was uncommon. The airing gardens were small, and no occupation given to the persons who walked therein ; the better sort of patients walked in the court and entrance, but there seemed to be a free admission for every one to all parts of the house. An attempt had been made, though an imperfect one, at a classification ; and Mr. Campbell, the steward and master, an intelligent man, appeared quite conscious that that mode of cure was wanted. He expressed himself most anxious to obtain the report of the last year's committee ; he had already seen it, and he told me that he had found more in that report, as to the correct and wise management of patients, than he had ever heard before in the course of his life. It appeared to me, that there was but little medical, and not much mental treatment ; it seems to be more a place of confinement than of cure ; there are a physician and a surgeon to the establishment ; the first receives four guineas a year from each boarder, and the surgeon two ; besides, each boarder pays a fine of two guineas for the certificate. There is no limitation as to the time for which the patient is kept ; he is maintained there as long as his illness requires it ; one of the patients has been there fifty years. The whole was clean and good ; the patients were remarkably quiet and orderly ; there was little or no noise ; there were only three persons in manacles, and no one in a strait waistcoat ; all the windows were glazed, and all of them within the power

the patients to break them, and I was told that that circumstance hardly ever took place. The diet was in general good and plentiful, meat three times a week: I should rather say I thought the diet was too generally full, looking at the practice of other well-managed establishments. The galleries were lighted at night, and the cells were not closed till eight in the winter, and nine in the summer; the superior class, if tolerably well, meet in the steward's apartment and play at whist. He told me he had generally two tables. The women's ward, as is usual, was peculiarly clean, many of their chambers were well fitted up and cheerful. Lord Charlemont, who accompanied Mr. Lambton and myself, met there a person whom he had known for years, and who he thought was dead. She used often to dine at his father's table, and was a distinguished person for her talents: I never saw any thing more affecting than the scene, on the renewal of this acquaintance between the parties. I never witnessed lunatics so quiet and orderly; there was a young child of not above six years of age, belonging to one of the nurses, running all over the house amongst all the patients from cell to cell; the matron no less than the steward and master told me, that, from the constant attendance and watchfulness of the keepers, they entertained no apprehension of any accident happening to this child; that, during the whole of the day, there was, as he expressed it, an eye constantly watching every patient in the house. There were six regular attendants in the house, besides a servant to each boarder, who is considered as belonging to the establishment; many of the lunatics were in the kitchen doing the duties of that part of the establishment, and assisting in the house. If the airing-grounds were larger, if occupation was more generally given, and a classification was carried into effect after the manner of the establishment at Glasgow, I should say, that no establishment could be well better. I think, however, there seemed to be a greater number of women in the men's galleries than I ever saw elsewhere; but the steward denied that any inconvenience arose from it, and said that no man ever entered into the female wards.—I visited also a charity, which I think is called the Richmond Charity, also a Lunatic Asylum; and the impression that I have upon my mind, having mislaid the notes that I took upon the occasion, is, that the classification of that establishment is more minute than in that of St. Patrick's; and that the whole is as well managed as any establishment I ever saw, with the exception of that of Glasgow, which is in my mind indisputably the best it has ever been my fortune to visit.



Perhaps the committee may like to hear some particulars of the great establishment for lunatics that exists at Paris, named the Salpêtrière. I visited it with Mr. Esquirol the physician, and Mr. Moreau, one of the principal physicians at Paris, in December 1815; there were 842 insane persons within the walls, to attend on whom were 87 persons. All that is inside the walls is excellent; the rooms clean, as well as the beds; a constant supply of linen furnished as often as it is wanted, if twenty times a day, change of linen: but the cells out of doors in the square, in which the furious patients are confined, are bad, and cold, and damp, two or three beds in each; some with mattresses, others with nothing but straw. Taking it altogether, considering the numbers, the institution is good, I should say excellent for those that were in a state of cure; but that there are very great faults in it, and the worst patients are cruelly neglected. There are very large gardens and airing grounds, in which the patients that are in a state of convalescence are permitted to walk. All those patients, of whom hopes are entertained of their cure, seem to be extremely well treated; and I have no doubt, from a return I have seen, that considerable numbers of those patients are discharged as cured: but the incurable patients, particularly those who are in a state of violent derangement, are in a much worse condition than in any establishment I have ever seen in this country. The annual number of persons that are admitted there, are about 280; out of the 842, the number on the day that I visited it, there were 93 in bed. The general and prevailing medical treatment seemed to be, the great use of the bath.

Did it occur to you to ask what the proportion of cured was?—I did ask, and I was promised a list by a physician who went round; it was promised me the preceding year, in 1814, and again in 1815; but I have not received it.

# APPENDIX,

*VIZ.*

## Appendix

- (A.)—Answers by the Sheriff Depute of Edinburgh, to the questions of the Committee of the House of Commons, relative to Madhouses; signed William Rae, London, April 26, 1816.
- (B.)—Answers by the Sheriff Depute of the County of Forfar, to the different queries transmitted to him by order of the parliamentary Committee on Madhouses; signed Adam Duff, Sheriff Depute of Forfarshire; Forfar, April 27, 1816: with two enclosures.
- (C.)—Answers by Robert Hamilton, Esq. Sheriff Depute of Lanarkshire, to the queries of the Committee of the honourable House of Commons on Madhouses; dated Edinburgh, May 15, 1816; with two enclosures.
- (D.)—Answers by the Sheriff Depute of Aberdeenshire, to the queries transmitted by order of the Committee of the Honourable House of Commons on Madhouses, March 29, 1816; dated Aberdeen, May 6, 1816; signed Alex. Moir, Sheriff Depute of Aberdeenshire: with four enclosures.
- (E.)—Report of the Sheriff of the County of Renfrew, respecting Madhouses and Insane Persons.

## Appendix (A.)

ANSWERS by Sir WILLIAM RAE, Baronet,  
 Sheriff Depute of the County of Edinburgh, to  
 the QUERIES of the Committee of the House of  
 Commons on Madhouses.

**T**HE most satisfactory answers to the three first queries, in my power to give, will be found in a Report which, in terms of the Scotch Madhouse Act, I lately submitted to the court of Justiciary, and which, in so far as regards my proceedings under the said act, and the state in which I found the madhouses in this county, I shall now beg leave to quote.

“ On the eighth, ninth, and twelfth September, 1815, the reporter inspected the madhouses in this county, in the order in which they are hereafter set down, being attended by Dr. Duncan senior, and Dr. Spens. On the twentieth of December following, the weather being then extremely severe, a storm of wind and snow prevailing, the Reporter inspected madhouses No. 1 and No. 3. in order to ascertain the care taken of the patients at that rigorous season, when no inspection could be looked for. On the thirteenth of January eighteen hundred and sixteen, Dr. Spens, under the authority of the Reporter, inspected all the houses situated in the vicinity of Musselburgh; and on the twenty-third and twenty-fifth March, the Reporter, attended by Dr. Spens, again visited the whole houses contained in the following list.

“ No. 1.—Private Madhouse kept by Mrs. Veitch,  
 at Newbigging, Musselburgh.—27 patients.

“ Remarks:—There are several general remarks applicable nearly to the whole private madhouses, which the Reporter has visited. These shall be noticed in the sequel, after mentioning such remarks as suggested themselves as applicable to each house respectively.

“ On occasion of the first inspection of this house, some address seemed to be used in delaying the Reporter commencing his examination, as also in the order in which the rooms were shewn; obviously with the view of putting such of the patients or their apartments in order, as might have been most subject to animadversion. The defects were, however, in many respects sufficiently apparent.

"The apartments were, in general, too crowded. In one small room on the ground floor, which was besides far from clean, four females slept. In other three rooms, there were three females, who slept in each; where two would have been enough for the size. In several cases two lay in one bed, which medical persons much disapprove of.

"No. 25 of the above list, a terrible example of the disease, and who must be disgusting and distressing to the others, from his filthiness and noise, is kept in a sort of outhouse, where he is locked in. This place had been newly cleaned out; but it was apparent that it had been in a most offensive state, in point of filth. This asylum seemed quite unsuited for a patient of this description.

"There are here no public or day-rooms, but the patients sit in their bed-rooms, and remain there when not in the garden, which is of considerable size; but the smaller part is allotted to the females, though far more numerous than the men; there were nine or ten patients in it. Upon the whole, this house appeared to be crowded, and the rooms not sufficiently ventilated. A more complete separation of the sexes would be desirable, as well as some classification and proper association; but the house and premises do not admit of such changes, especially with the present number of inhabitants.

"Some doubts having presented themselves as to the propriety of continuing the confinement of No. 7, and one or two others, an order was given to a medical gentleman in Musselburgh, to visit and make a particular report as to the state of these individuals. The same order was given in every other case, in the course of the inspection, where the least doubt could exist on the subject.

"At the inspection on the twentieth of December, the same people were found in this house, as at the first visit. No. 25 was in his cell, being in an outhouse on a level with the ground, having a large window without a pane of glass in it; but an outer shutter was nearly closed, so as to exclude in part the snow that was then drifting, and with it a considerable portion of light. The keeper of this house said, that this patient did not feel the cold, and he did not seem to have suffered much from it. She also mentioned, that his habits were rather less dirty; that he became noisy on seeing strangers; that he was very strong, and continued a very untractable maniac. He indeed appears to be one quite unsuited for an establishment of this nature.

"In the apartment above the cell, there were two ladies in bed—no fire in the room, and several panes in the



window were broken ; and they complained much of cold ; and stated that as the reason of their continuing in bed. The keeper promised that this should be immediately rectified. The other patients were pretty much in the same situation. One old lady refused to associate with the rest ; she had her window facing the east, open to the top, and would not suffer it to be shut even in the midst of the most tempestuous weather. This shewed a great symptom of insanity ; and though she did not seem to have suffered from the cold, yet both she and No. 25 would, in Dr. Spen's opinion, have been infinitely better if means had been used for bringing their apartments to a proper temperature.

“ On the inspection of the twenty-fifth of March, the Reporter found that No. 4 had been discharged, and that No. 27 had been admitted. The patients were in general pretty much in the same state as on the former visits. The Reporter was, however, satisfied that Nos. 6, 11, and 26, were not in a state of derangement. Therefore in terms of the Act of Parliament he gave directions for their liberation.

“ At the last inspection, No. 26 complained of having been severely treated by the keeper, in consequence of some statements she had made to the reporter at his former visit. The fact seemed acknowledged ; and the alarm exhibited by the keeper lest the patients should communicate with the Reporter not in her hearing, together with her general demeanour, satisfied the Reporter that she is by no means of a temper suited for such a charge.”

“ No. 2.—Madhouse kept by Thomas Hughes,  
Inveresk.—7 Patients.

“ Remarks :—This house was only opened last Whitsunday, and is well and pleasantly situated ; a good garden, and every thing in very good order, and suited to the board here paid, which is from fifty pounds to two hundred pounds per annum.

“ At the visit in March, No. 2 had been discharged convalesced, and Nos. 5 and 6 had been admitted. In the interval from the previous inspection, great improvements had been made on the premises, in various respects ; and nothing could surpass the good order, cleanliness, and comfort, that was observable in this asylum.”

“ No. 3.—Madhouse kept by Mrs. Bourhill, Cottage-  
Lane, Musselburgh.—11 Patients.

“ Remarks :—Of the above number four were in chains, two males and two females. Of these, No. 3 was one, who

seemed perfectly quiet and good-natured, but was chained, because he had attempted to escape over a very insufficient fence adjoining the house.

“The apartments were, in general, ill-aired and dirty. The patients all complained of being too much confined, and also of being badly treated. The garden is overlooked, and by no means securely fenced. Mrs. Bourhill has six children of her own in the house, and there is only one male keeper. There was obviously too much restraint and confinement employed here, arising from deficiency of keepers, and insufficiency of fences.

“No. 3 of the preceding list having convalesced, and having been in consequence discharged, he called on the Reporter, and mentioned circumstances which led him to believe that the patients in that house were treated with extreme severity; and in particular that No. 8 had not been unchained for a great length of time. It was this information that led to the Reporter’s second inspection. And on reaching the house, he went straight to the room occupied by No. 8. On opening the door, the room appeared nearly dark, there being an outer shutter closed upon the window, which, though shattered and thereby insufficient to exclude the wind and the snow, in a great measure excluded the light. On causing this shutter to be opened, it appeared that five panes of glass were wanting, and that a quantity of snow had drifted into the room. In a bed without curtains, placed betwixt the window and the door, and being within a foot of the former, lay the unfortunate patient chained by the leg, coiled up under two plies of thin blankets. She had under her a single mattress containing so little wool, that the lower part was quite empty; her feet were cold and edematose, and there were chilblains on two of her toes. She could give very little information about herself, but in general complained of ill treatment, and must have suffered much from cold during the then rigorous season. It was indeed hardly possible to conceive a human being in a more wretched condition. The keeper said, that she was troublesome and unmanageable when at liberty; but of this the Reporter saw no signs, and there certainly could be no reason for applying the severity with which she appeared to be treated. The Reporter strongly expressed his feelings on the subject, and, having sent out a sheriff officer on the following day, to see what state the patient was then in, he found that the effects of his admonition had been to free the patient from the foresaid state of restraint; and that she was sitting comfortably by a fire, but with her hands shackled, which might possibly be necessary.

"Symptoms of undue severity were also apparent in the case of No. 4, a criminal lunatic. The rest of the patients were much in the same state, as on occasion of the former inspection.

"At the subsequent visit by Dr. Spens in January, and by the Reporter in March, the effects of the preceding visit was sufficiently observable. The use of chains was entirely laid aside. No. 8 was enjoying the comforts, on the one occasion, of sitting at the fire, and on the other, of taking exercise in the garden; and the strait-waistcoat was the only species of coercion that appeared to be in use in this house. No. 11, a parish pauper, was ordered to be dismissed as not insane. She had been confined for several years, apparently without cause; and complained of severe treatment."

"No. 4.—Madhouse kept by Mrs. Fuller, Cottage-lane, Musselburgh.—2 Patients.

"Remarks:—No. 1, in bed, in a miserable, dirty, ill-aired room. The accommodation of No. 2 seemed not much better. No alteration at the subsequent visit."

"No. 5.—Madhouse kept by Thomas Cathy, Musselburgh.—3 Patients.

"Remarks:—No. 1 was confined in a room, gloomy, ill-aired, and dirty. No. 2, a young woman fatuitous and pale, probably much confined to a very small room, not provided with any means of ventilation. When the door of this apartment was opened, she instantly and in haste escaped from it like a dog from a kennel. She appeared quiet afterwards and quite manageable. The garden in this case is detached from the house. No. 3 was not shewn to the Reporter; and as a licence had not at that time been taken out, it was not known that there were more than two patients in the house.

"At the inspection in March, the situation of these patients seemed somewhat improved. No. 3 was evidently deranged."

"No. 6.—Madhouse kept by Mrs. Catherine Ramsay, Fisher-row.—2 Patients.

"Remarks:—Rooms badly ventilated; situation on the street inconvenient; garden detached."

"No. 7.—Madhouse kept by David Moffatt, Fisher-row.—6 Patients.

"Remarks:—Rooms ill ventilated and gloomy. Some

doubts of the confinement of No. 3 being continued, further enquiry was ordered. No. 2 alledged that she was confined by her daughters, upon account of her money. By the subsequent inspections it was ascertained that No. 2 was deranged. No improvement was observable in the management of this house."

"No. 8.—Madhouse kept by Mrs. Munro, Fisher-row.  
—5 Patients.

"All these patients were in a miserable state of accommodation, in all respects. No. 5 was confined in bed, in a small room about six feet square, perfectly dark, because, as it was said, she breaks the windows. She complained much of her treatment, and of want of food sometimes, and at others of its being forced down her throat.

"Her situation was deplorable in all respects. At the subsequent visit by Dr. Spens, this lady had been removed.

"No. 4 was in his room, very cold, having no fire, and the window being broken; his bedding also very bad. No. 3 was in bed, where he was said for the most part to be, in a very small place, dark and without air, except from the door which enters from the kitchen. His keepers promised to have him removed to another room. But on the (subsequent) inspection in March, it appeared that no attention had been paid to this."

"No. 9.—Madhouse kept by Mrs. Hunter.—1 Patient.

"Remarks:—Confined in a room of sufficient size, but rather remote and gloomy."

"No. 10.—Madhouse kept by Mrs. Ritchie, Fisher-row.—1 Patient.

"Remarks:—This person's situation seemed as comfortable as her case admits of."

"No. 11.—Madhouse kept by Messrs. Wood and Bryce, Saughton-hall.—24 Patients.

"Remarks:—The apartments in this house are spacious, clean, and well-aired. The airing grounds are good; due attention is paid to the classification of patients, according to the state of the disorder; and every thing seems attended to, consistent with the construction of the buildings, not erected for the purpose, that can contribute to the comfort of the patients, or tend towards their recovery. It also possesses the peculiar advantage of being under the care of gentlemen of the medical profession."



“At the inspection in March, No. 10 had been removed to Mr. Hughes, and Nos. 13 and 20 had been discharged convalesced. Nos. 22, 23, and 24, had been admitted.”

“No. 12.—Madhouse kept by Thomas Henderson,  
Stonedyeke-Head.—14 Patients.

“Remarks :—No. 9 walks out when she pleases. No. 13 seems well, and chooses to remain here rather than go home. No. 4 a dirty patient; his cell very bad. At the inspection in March, No. 13 had been dismissed.

“There seems no separation of males and females; and the house in general is far from clean, or suited for the purpose to which it is applied.”

“No. 13.—Madhouse kept by Thomas Robertson,  
Upper Libberton.—1 Patient.

“Remarks : Room good, patient in low spirits, might be the better for more society.”

“No. 14.—Madhouse kept by Mrs. Smith, Upper  
Libberton.—4 Patients.

“Remarks :—There is no walled garden belonging to this house, the patients are consequently subject to much confinement. No. 1 has, for a great number of years, never been let out of a miserable, dirty, ill-aired, cold, damp, and altogether very bad apartment, with only one small window to the north, much broken, and holes stuffed with dirty straw, and covered with paper. The keeper is an old woman, very deaf, and seemingly ill fitted for such a charge. At the inspection in March, No. 1 was found in the same miserable state. The others were tolerably comfortable.”

“No. 15.—Madhouse kept by Alexander Innes,  
Libberton.—1 Patient.

“Remarks :—House clean and pleasant.”

“No. 16.—Madhouse kept by David Trench,  
Stonehouse.—4 Patients.

“Remarks :—The apartments of this house are clean, and the state upon the whole creditable to the keeper. At the visit in March, the Reporter had occasion to alter his opinion, as to the conduct of the keeper of this house, No. 1, a pauper, he found lying *in bed*, in a wretched apartment, with a broken window and very bad bedding; and it turned out that she had been constantly in this situation for the space of *three months* past, solely in consequence

of having no clothes to put on. It appeared that the only article of clothing of which she was possessed, was one shift then upon her."

"No. 17.—Madhouse kept by David Comb, Cameron-Bridge.—2 Patients.

"Remarks:—Rooms ill-aired, and dirty to a degree. Patients in a similar state as to filth. On the inspection in March, these patients were found in a still more horrible situation, in point of filth, than at the former visit."

"No. 18.—Madhouse kept by James Irvine, Grange-Loan.—4 Patients.

"Remarks:—Nothing worthy of notice, except that the garden is good, and the situation retired, and one patient confined in a sort of hovel out of doors.

"At the subsequent visit, the situation of these patients was found very comfortable on the whole. Previous to last visit, No. 1 had been dismissed well, and No. 4 admitted."

"No. 19.—Madhouse kept by Thomas Wilson, Portobello.—1 Patient.

"Remarks:—The above patient was confined in a small dirty room, with an offensive dunghill close by the window. In the same state the second visit."

"No. 20.—Madhouse kept by William Marshall, Craigtintny.—6 Patients.

"Remark:—There is a good garden attached to this house, but the house itself is old, and the apartments dirty and slovenly to a degree. No. 5 was found low, and averse to speak. The window of the room ill secured, with two large panes out, said to have been broken by herself; has no relations, and pays a small board. On enquiring of her, if she had dined, it being then past four o'clock, she said she had not; on asking the cause, the attendant said, it was not yet the general dinner-hour. On afterwards enquiring, however, of the other patients, it was found that the hour of dinner was long past; and the only answer that could be got as to why this unfortunate girl had been neglected, was the general one, that 'they were sure nobody was starved in that house.'

"At the inspection in March, it was found that No. 1 was dead, and No. 6 had been admitted; the premises were in the same filthy state. The inspection was made about the same hour; and, on enquiring as to dinner, though the regular hour was said to be three o'clock, yet none of the

patients had then dined, though it was past four, nor even any preparations making for that purpose. This shews the irregularity and want of attention to the comfort of these unhappy creatures."

"No. 21.—Madhouse kept by Mrs. Ann Hay, Musselburgh.—1 Patient.

"Remarks :—Well taken care of."

"No. 22.—Madhouse kept by William Yellowlees, Musselburgh.—1 Patient.

"Also well taken care of."

"No. 23.—Madhouse kept by Robert Dickson, Musselburgh.—1 Patient.

"Remarks :—This lady was found in a very uncomfortable apartment, and the light entirely excluded from it."

"No. 24.—Madhouse kept by Mrs. Susannah Binnio, Causewayside, or Newington.—1 Patient.

"Remarks : This lady was found in bed, where it was said she had been, apparently without any good reason, for upwards of three weeks. She complained of solitude ; and her apartment was by no means clean, or well-aired."

"No. 25.—Madhouse kept by John Stewart, at Rose Bank, near Currie.—2 Patients.

"The situation of these patients is sufficiently comfortable."

---

"Independent of the observations before made, as applicable to each of the houses above specified, it is generally observable with respect to such houses, with a few exceptions :

"1. That no pains are taken towards affording *employment* to the patients ; a matter viewed of the last importance towards the comfort and recovery of insane persons. As to the males, it so happened that the Reporter in no one instance found any of them occupied ; and in very few instances did the females appear furnished even with means of employment by sewing.

"2. That the keepers receive too many patients, considering the nature of the accommodation they possess, and the number of the under-keepers whom they employ. This leads to the confinement suffered by some, and the unnecessary restraint to which others are subjected.

"3. That no attempt to classification is made. Where

numbers are put into the same room, this is done without discrimination or regard to the circumstances of the patients, or the degree of disorder under which they respectively labour. By far the greater part of these unhappy persons are, however, confined to their own apartments, into which they are constantly locked, and where, without air, exercise, employment, or society, they waste the most wretched existence that can well be imagined.

“4. There is a total want of medical attendance, either for mind or body. The keepers seem to ridicule the idea that medical aid can be beneficial in a mental disorder, and never think of employing it. Indeed, in most cases, the circumstances of the parties do not admit of their defraying this most necessary expense.”

---

“Besides examining the aforesaid Private Madhouses, the Reporter also felt it his duty to visit the Public Asylums in this country; and accordingly he inspected, 1st, *The cells connected with St. Cuthbert's Poor-House*, in which he found two men and sixteen women confined. These cells are nineteen in number, of which eight are on the ground floor, and eleven up stairs. The cells are eight feet long, by five feet wide, and seven feet and a half high. There is a window to those below, thirty-two inches broad by sixteen inches high; iron stanchioned, with a wooden shutter hinged at top, not glazed. There are three or four oblong narrow holes in the shutters, to admit some air and light when the shutters are down. The upper cells are on each side of a narrow passage, and the only admission of external air within, is by a hole in the wall occasionally stopped by a cloth. Though most of these holes are open, and not half the patients within them, the air was most unpleasant and close. When all are confined, and the holes stopped, it must be bad indeed. A small pane of glass in the roof gives light to these upper cells. In so far as depended on the keepers, every thing appeared clean and well ordered; and there was no restraint applied, except the confinement of some of the patients to their cells. The airing-ground is only about thirty-six feet square; and the accommodation on the whole very inadequate, either for the recovery or comfort of those confined. In March, the number confined in these cells was four men and sixteen women.

“2d. *Edinburgh Bedlam*:—In September, the numbers here confined were seventeen men and thirty women. In March, there were thirteen men and thirty-seven women.



These patients appeared in general to belong to the lowest rank of society, and to be mostly afflicted with the disease, to a horrible degree. There can, however, be no doubt, that every attention is paid to them personally, as they are almost daily visited by Mr. Thomas Wood, surgeon: but the accommodation appears defective in the extreme. Some apartments have indeed been lately added, which are occupied by females, and are roomy and well ventilated, but the old part of the cells are cheerless, ill-aired, and dismal to a degree. There are twenty cells on the ground floor, which are damp, and where the patients, in winter, must suffer severely from cold. A great part of these are attached to the old city wall, have no fire-places or means of heating them, nor any building above or below them. They are lighted and aired solely by openings in the door by which they are entered, and which doors again open into the court-yard, in which the other patients walk. The noise and cries which issue from these cells, must thus be dreadfully distressing to the other patients. When the Reporter was present, one woman, in a state of high delirium, continued to stretch her arms out of the foresaid opening in the door of her cell, in the most frantic stile, and to utter such terrific cries, as to render it almost impossible for any person to remain in the court-yard for any length of time. When such is the nature of the accommodation, it is in vain to expect that the attention of the keepers, or the care of medical persons, however unremitting, can tend much to the comfort, and still less towards the recovery of the unfortunate patients here confined."

"3d. Lunatic Asylum, *Morningside*:—Thirteen males, nine females; in March, fourteen men, five women. Every thing seems here done that assiduous attention on the part of the directors, medical attendants, and keepers, can insure. The managers are gentlemen of the highest respectability in the city of Edinburgh; and the first medical advice which that metropolis affords, is most liberally and unremittingly afforded. But the accommodation is at present so defective, as in a great measure to defeat the object which those exertions are calculated to attain. The only part of the edifice hitherto erected, exclusive of the keeper's house, are two small buildings intended as wings for a large edifice; one of these is dedicated to females, the other to males. The number of the former being small, and being more easily managed than the males, the keeper has accomplished a classification of them, by making use of a part of his own house for their day-rooms. The Reporter accordingly

found there three females in a state approaching to convalescence, comfortably seated at work in a good parlour, whilst the others occupied another room in the upper floor.

“ But with respect to the men no such classification is practicable, there being only one apartment suited for a day-room in the building destined to them, where the Reporter accordingly found the above thirteen males. This arrangement is extremely faulty, though at present unavoidable.

“ 1st. With a view to the present comfort or future recovery of these patients, it must be most injurious to those who are at all capable of judging of their situation, to find themselves classed along with persons labouring under the most distressing symptoms of the disorder. To a convalescent, such a sight would seem sufficient to throw him back to his former state. Amongst the above thirteen there seemed at least four or five whose state of mind was most materially different from the others, and whose condition seemed aggravated to a great degree, by the presence of the companions with whom they were thus associated.

“ 2nd. By the want of this classification, a great mean of discipline, or rather of inducing the patients to acquire a controul over themselves, is lost. Where an apartment is allotted for those who are recovering, or who conduct themselves with propriety (accompanied as it ought to be with some additional comforts and a certain degree of freedom) it will be always a desirable object among the patients to be included in the number of those who have access to it. Hence, those who are excluded from it will exert themselves so as to have a claim for admission; whilst the fear again of being excluded, will have a no less powerful effect over the conduct of those who have once obtained access.”

“ It may however be proper to mention, that since the date of the foresaid inspection, means have been proposed to be taken towards constructing another day-room for those patients.”

“ From the foregoing statement it appears, that there are *three* public establishments in the county of Edinburgh for the custody of lunatics, in which there are at present confined thirty-one males, and fifty-eight females.”

“ Secondly. That there are twenty-five private mad-houses, in which there confined 50 males and 72 females; in all 81 males and 130 females—Total, 211.”

In addition to what is contained in the quotation now given, it is proper to add, that of the three public institutions, the one at Morningside was alone created by charter; the other two are merely appendages to parish

workhouses. The former is also the only madhouse within my jurisdiction that has been built specifically for the purpose; and, as already noticed, only a small part has been as yet constructed, owing to a deficiency of funds. Before any material addition be made, it is to be hoped the plan of the building will be reconsidered, as at present it appears objectionable in many points.

With respect to the treatment of the disease of insanity, as one that may be cured by medicine contrasted with management, no such custom or idea has been found to exist; and with the exception of Madhouse No. 11, of the foregoing list, no medical attendance seems ever to be had recourse to in any private madhouse, unless in cases of very serious bodily disease.

After the detail already given, it seems superfluous to resume the instances of improper treatment or conduct on the part of the keepers of these houses. On the whole, the accommodation and treatment of lunatic patients in this country (with a very few exceptions) appeared to me to be such as to call for my decided disapprobation.

Query 4th.—“What is the condition of pauper lunatics, and what provision is made within your jurisdiction for their reception, maintainance, and treatment?”

Answer.—Paupers of this description are legally in the same condition as those that are sane. The burden of their care and maintenance falls on the parish to which they belong, and which in general makes the cheapest bargain in its power with any madhouse-keeper willing to receive such a patient. The board being thus unreasonably low, and there being few persons interested about a lunatic of this description, the keepers seem to consider such patients as noways entitled to the same accommodation or care that is bestowed upon others. In no instance did I find a pauper lunatic treated with kindness; in several, marked inhumanity was observable.

Where a pauper belongs to the city of Edinburgh, he is received into the Charity workhouse cells, and if to the West Church parish, he is received into the cells connected with that parish workhouse; all others are settled in private madhouses.”

Query 5th.—“Have you made any and what rules and regulations for the management of the lunatics within your bounds, agreeably to the power vested in you by the Lord Advocate’s Act of the last Session.”

Answer.—I have not made any such general regulations, and do not consider the attention I have as yet paid to the

subject, sufficient to qualify me for such a task. Besides, the nature of the accommodation, and the circumstances of the patients are so very different, that I doubt if any general set of regulations could be made to apply to the whole of them. I have, however, in every case, marked what appeared wrong, and enjoined the keepers to remedy the defect in such manner as circumstances seemed to admit of; and I in general found my instructions afterwards attended to.

Question 6th.—“What was the power of the magistrates in Scotland, relative to the confinement of insane persons, and the inspection of madhouses, previous to the passing of the foresaid act?”

Answer.—The magistrates had the same power as at present, in so far as relates to the securing the person of a lunatic going at large, and occasioning risk to the public. And on information as to any person being unduly detained in a madhouse, he could cause all necessary measures to be taken, by bringing the person before him, or otherwise, for ascertaining the fact, and leading to the deliverance of such person, if proper. But I conceive he had no right, previous to the Lord Advocate's Act, to insist on admittance to a private madhouse, so as to examine the state thereof, or at all to interfere in its management; and until this last year, it is believed that nothing of the kind ever was attempted.

Question 7th.—“What is the power of the Court of Justiciary, with respect to the commitment of lunatic convicts in any of the madhouses of a public nature?”

Answer.—I have reason to believe that the Court of Justiciary has no such power. At the Assizes at Aberdeen, in 1815, that court granted warrant to commit an insane convict to the public asylum in that town. But the managers afterwards resisted the order, for the purpose of trying the point of right, as the Court of Justiciary have become satisfied that they are not invested with any authority to the foresaid effect, and that their power only extends to the commitment of such convict to gaol, or intrusting him to the care of his friends.

Question 8.—“What suggestions have you to make relative to the improvement of different madhouses in Scotland, and what alterations in and additions to existing enactments appear to you to be necessary, or likely to be beneficial?”

Answer. In a communication I some time ago made to Lord Binning, one of the Committee for Madhouses, I suggested the propriety of certain asylums being constructed at public expense, chiefly for the custody of the poorer de-



scription of lunatics ; and to that communication I now beg leave to refer ; and have only to add, that I am more and more convinced, that this must form a part of any scheme for the improvement of madhouses in Scotland. Regular inspections of such houses will certainly do good ; but that alone will not answer ; because if those rules, which according to the improved mode of treatment of this disorder are found to be so conducive to the comfort and recovery of the insane, are positively enjoined, the circumstances both of the patients and of the keepers are in many instances such, as to render the observance of such totally impracticable : and the consequence must be, that such keepers would resign their charge, and there being no public asylums to receive the patients, these unfortunate persons would be left in many instances to go at large, to the great hazard of themselves and of society. Whereas, if public asylums were established ready to receive such patients, the most strict rules, as to the management of private madhouses, might not only be established, but most rigorously enforced ; and if the consequence of this was to put down a number of these houses, it would prove a very beneficial result.

In the communication now referred to, I suggested the propriety of four such asylums being established in Scotland. From inquiries I have since made, I am, however, led to believe, that the number of insane persons in confinement in Scotland greatly exceeds what I then supposed ; and as there seem to be strong objections to such institutions being of too extended a nature, I would not wish to be understood as recommending at present any precise number of such asylums, but as leaving that to be fixed when, by an accurate return of the number of insane, the extent of accommodation wanted can be accurately known.

London, }  
 April 26, 1816. }

All which is humbly related by  
 W<sup>M</sup>. RAE.

## Appendix (B.)

---

**ANSWERS**, by the Sheriff Depute of the County of Forfar, to the different **QUERIES** transmitted to him by order of the Parliamentary Committee on Madhouses.

**Query 1.**—**T**HERE are only two institutions for the reception of insane persons within the county of Forfar; viz. The Royal Lunatic Asylum of Montrose, and the Lunatic Asylum at Dundee; both of these asylums were built by subscription, for the special purposes of receiving lunatics. The Montrose Asylum was built in 1781, was opened in 1782, and the managers in 1811 obtained a royal charter, constituting and erecting them into a body corporate and politic, with perpetual succession. The foundation stone of the Dundee Asylum was laid in September 1812, and though only part of this asylum has been built, this part is sufficient to accommodate 40 patients. From a deficiency of funds, however, the managers have as yet been prevented from purchasing furniture for their asylum, and preparing it for the reception of patients.

There are at present 53 patients in the Montrose Asylum; of these 33 are poor patients; the other 20 are in the middling situation of life.

**Query 2** —In consequence of the late act of parliament, I visited the Montrose Asylum in September last; and since these queries have been transmitted to me, I have visited both the Montrose and Dundee Asylums, in the course of this present month.

**Query 3.**—The Lunatic Asylum at Montrose was built by subscription in 1781, and is situated in an airy situation in the Links of Montrose. It was for a long time supported by funds annually granted by the magistrates of Montrose; by annual collections at the church and episcopal chapel of Montrose; by annual contributions and voluntary donations of the liberal and humane; and by occasional collections at different parish churches within the synod of Angus and Mearns. The annual income of the asylum consists of the interest of money belonging to the asylum, and of the boards paid by the patients; and in consequence of the liberality of the subscriptions for upwards of twenty years,

and the attention of the managers to the funds of the asylum, this income is now rather more than sufficient for defraying all the annual expenses. For these some years past, therefore, there has been no necessity for any annual subscriptions or collections at churches; and the only assistance received from the public has consisted of occasional donations and legacies.

Besides accommodation for the lunatics, the asylum contains a dispensary and a small infirmary. The buildings and furniture are valued at 3,100*l*.

For many years after this asylum was built, it was the only one of the kind in Scotland. Within these ten years past, the attention which is due to the comfort of the insane has attracted more general consideration than what it previously had done. This asylum therefore, which has now been erected for 35 years, and to which different additions have been made since it was first built, cannot be supposed to be a model for establishments of this kind, though every attention was paid to the construction both of the original building, and of the subsequent additions.

Besides a part of the house allotted for the infirmary patients and the dispensary, there are at present allotted for lunatics the following apartments:

|                         |    |
|-------------------------|----|
| In the Main House ..... | 17 |
| In the North Wing ..... | 7  |
| In the South Wing ..... | 9  |

---

33

All these 33 apartments appear to me to be, in every respect, comfortable and unobjectionable.

In the lower floor of an adjoining outhouse, there is a large room divided into three different divisions, where eight idiots are accommodated. In the upper floor of this outhouse, there are six apartments for lunatic patients, which, though small, are well ventilated, and do not appear to me liable to any objection.

A very large garret, extending over one half of the main house, has been divided by wooden partitions into eight different apartments. These apartments are kept very clean, and though small and confined, are well enough ventilated in winter. I should suspect, however, they are rather close and warm in summer; but this inconvenience is the less felt on account of the patients having the use of the day-rooms, airing-ground, and garden. I am also inclined to object to these apartments, on account of the noise made by a patient in one of them being easily heard, and being troublesome to

the patients in the others ; but I am informed that on this account they are allotted to quiet patients.

These eight apartments were solely fitted up on account of the many pressing applications for patients being received into this asylum, at a time when there was no other asylum of the kind in Scotland. The managers themselves are of opinion, that these apartments are not so comfortable as could be wished ; they therefore have, for these three or four years past, intended to obtain additional accommodation for lunatic patients, by either building an additional house for lunatics, or by appropriating for lunatics the whole apartments at present allotted for the sick patients on the infirmary establishment, and building a new infirmary. But, before laying out their funds in new buildings, the managers have thought it proper to wait until the new lunatic asylum at Dundee has been opened. In this respect I concur with the managers ; for I am of opinion that the number of patients in this asylum will decrease, when the new asylum of Dundee (which is only thirty miles distant from Montrose, and within the same county and synod) is opened. The nature and extent of any additional buildings at Montrose must therefore entirely depend on the effect of the Dundee asylum in decreasing the number of patients in the asylum at Montrose.

Besides the apartments already mentioned, there are three day-rooms ; one for men, one for women, and a small one for patients in a better station of life who are convalescing.

Until lately there was only one airing-ground and garden belonging to the asylum at Montrose. The airing-ground contains about half an acre, and was in general open to all the patients indiscriminately ; though sometimes orders were given for the patients of the one sex being in the airing-ground at different hours from those of the other. The patients are also allowed to walk in the garden, which contains an acre and a half of ground. Of late two additional airing-grounds were taken in, the magistrates having given ground for that purpose from the adjoining part of the Links. These additional airing-grounds will be completely finished before the beginning of June ; the former airing-ground will then be allotted for all male patients. One of the new airing-grounds, which is 93 feet by 40, will be allotted for convalescent males, and the other airing-ground, which is 156 feet by 40, will be allotted for the female patients. All the patients will still be allowed to walk in the garden as formerly.



About eight or ten years ago the managers of this asylum were of opinion, that more patients were received than could be properly accommodated ; they therefore established a regulation, that no more than 55 patients should be received ; and, although the eight apartments in the attic or garret of the main house are rather small and confined, the physicians attending the asylum are of opinion, that, considering the airy situation of the house and airing-grounds, patients can be accommodated in these apartments without any detriment to their health.

I am, however, of opinion, that these apartments are rather close and confined in summer, and uncomfortable on account of patients in these apartments being easily annoyed by any noise which may be made by any of the patients there confined. In every other respect, however, I have no hesitation in reporting, that the part of the buildings allotted for the reception of lunatic patients is of sufficient extent for the number of persons therein confined ; that the building is well aired, the apartments in every respect properly kept, and the accommodation such as has called for my approbation.

I have also every reason to consider the medical attendance is sufficient. There are two physicians attending the house. The attention of one of those is principally directed to the lunatic patients, while the other attends to the patients on the dispensary and infirmary establishments. The superintendent acts as apothecary. I am informed by the physicians attending the asylum, that they have found little effect produced by medicines or drugs in curing insanity, particularly when it appears in the form of melancholy or idiotism ; and they are of opinion that the cure must chiefly depend on proper regimen, on the general regulation of the passions and affections of the mind, and on proper coercion when necessary. In order therefore to relieve the languor of idleness, and prevent the indulgence of gloomy sensations, such of the male patients as choose to work are in summer employed in the garden. The females are much employed in spinning flax, and those, who can enjoy such amusement, are allowed to read, draw, or play at draughts or cards, but never for money.

The only modes of coercion are the pinion, strait-waistcoat, and a clasp fixed by a chain to the wall near the foot of the bed, and fastened round the ankle of a male patient. This last mode of coercion, however, is but rarely resorted to, and only adopted when it is rendered necessary for the security of the patient himself.

The servants of the asylum are, a superintendant, a matron or housekeeper, four male and two female assistant keepers. The superintendant has been in that situation since the first institution of the establishment. He has always been remarkable for gentleness and humanity to the patients, and has since evinced a particular ingenuity in managing the most furious lunatic, without using severe measures. The character of the matron is also unexceptionable. I am also informed that the under-keepers are attentive; and I have never heard of any practices evincing either negligence or inhumanity on the part of the keeper or his servants.

I have already stated, that some years ago the managers were of opinion that more patients were admitted into this house than could be properly accommodated. I am informed, that, in 1805, there were 59 lunatic patients in this asylum; and I subjoin a note as to patients who have been admitted, cured, relieved, removed, or who have died in the different years since June, 1805.

|                         | Admitted. | Cured | Removed as convalescent, having been relieved. | Removed by their friends. | Dead. | Remaining, June 1814. |
|-------------------------|-----------|-------|--|---------------------------|-------|-----------------------|
| In the House, June 1805 | 59        | —     | —  | —                         | —     | —                     |
| June 1805 to June 1806  | 11        | 2     | 3  | 4                         | 2     | —                     |
| — 1806 ..... 1807       | 5         | 1     | 5  | 0                         | 2     | —                     |
| — 1807 ..... 1808       | 6         | 0     | 0  | 0                         | 2     | —                     |
| — 1808 ..... 1809       | 6         | 3     | 2  | 0                         | 5     | —                     |
| — 1809 ..... 1810       | 10        | 2     | 2  | 0                         | 4     | —                     |
| — 1810 ..... 1811       | 9         | 3     | 0  | 0                         | 4     | —                     |
| — 1811 ..... 1812       | 6         | 4     | 3  | 0                         | 8     | —                     |
| — 1812 ..... 1813       | 19        | 8     | 0  | 0                         | 6     | —                     |
| — 1813 ..... 1814       | 10        | 8     | 3  | 0                         | 2     | —                     |
| — 1814 ..... 1815       | 13        | 3     | 7  | 1                         | 1     | 54                    |
|                         | 154       | 34    | 25   | 5                         | 36    | 54                    |

That part of the Dundee Asylum which has been built, appears to me to have been constructed with every possible attention to the accommodation and comfort of the lunatics who may afterwards be confined in it; and I have only to regret, that the want of funds has hitherto prevented the managers of the Dundee institution from opening their asylum.

**Query 4.**—The charge of pauper lunatics devolves on the parish to which they belong, and the expense is defrayed out of the parochial funds. The only provision for the reception and maintenance of pauper lunatics within the county of Forfar, is contained in the bye-laws of the Montrose Lunatic Asylum, which, on account of the very liberal contributions of the town and parish of Montrose to this asylum, and of the collections at the churches of the different parishes within the bounds of the Synod of Angus and Mearns, provide :

1st.—That the town and parish of Montrose is entitled to have ten lunatics kept gratis in the Asylum. These patients must have resided at least five years in the town or parish of Montrose.

2dly.—That the town or parish of Montrose may have other four lunatics kept in the asylum, at the rate of 10*l.* for each. These patients must have resided at least three years in the town or parish of Montrose.

3dly.—That other four patients may be admitted at the rate of 12*l.* each ; provided their boards are paid by Kirk Sessions within the Synod of Angus and Mearns, which Synod comprehends the whole of the county of Forfar, the greater part of the county of Kincardine, and a few parishes of the county of Perth.

4thly.—That other lunatics within the Synod of Angus and Mearns may be admitted at the rate of 18*l.* per annum ; whereas lunatics not residing within the said Synod cannot be received under 24*l.* per annum, or a higher sum if their circumstances can afford it.

**Query 5.**—I have made no rules or regulations for the management of lunatics within the county of Forfar. No licence has as yet been taken out for any private madhouse within the county ; and by the 17th clause of the late statute it is specially provided, “ That nothing in this Act contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to any of  
“ the public hospitals or public lunatic asylums in Scotland,  
“ further than to authorize the said sheriffs or stewards to  
“ visit and inspect the same, or to order such inspection as  
“ aforesaid.”

The first time, however, that I visited the Montrose Asylum, I suggested my doubts as to the eight apartments in the garret of the main house. I have already stated the cause of these apartments having been fitted up. I feel it would be difficult, if not impossible, for the managers, previous to the opening of the Dundee Asylum, to refuse receiving into their house patients who can be accommodated

in these apartments ; and I think it would be improvident in the managers of the Montrose Asylum to build additional buildings, until, from the effect produced on the Montrose Asylum by the opening of the Dundee one, the nature and extent of the additional buildings required for Montrose is distinctly ascertained.

Query 6.—Previous to the passing of the late act of parliament, all sheriffs, magistrates, and justices, were not only entitled, but were also bound, for the safety of the public, to prevent lunatics who were furious from going at large. A petition therefore for having the furious persons secured, being presented to a magistrate, he granted a warrant for committing the furious person to jail, till security was found for his being kept in such a manner as to be prevented from doing mischief to himself or others. The petition was in general accompanied by a certificate from a medical gentleman, certifying the insanity of the person complained of ; if otherwise, the magistrate immediately, on the furious person being lodged in jail, directed a medical gentleman to visit him, and the prisoner was immediately liberated, if the medical gentleman reported that he was not furious ; or likely to do mischief to himself or others. On the prisoner's friends finding security for his being properly kept, he was delivered up to them. If no such security was found, he was detained in jail until he could be placed in the Asylum at Montrose or some other proper place, at the expence of the parish to which he belonged ; in which case, authority for his removal was granted by the magistrate under whose authority he had originally been committed.

There is at present one pauper lunatic detained in the jail of Forfar, on account of his friends not finding security for his being properly kept ; and different instances have occurred, of furious persons having, for the same reason, been long detained in jail, until proper security was found by their friends.

The aliment of furious persons in jail is defrayed by the parishes to which they belong, unless when such parish is unknown ; in which case, the aliment must be advanced out of the county rogue money, until the parish liable in alimenting the pauper lunatic is discovered.

Sheriffs seldom or never take notice of any lunatics, except such as are subject to fits of fury, and therefore likely to do mischief to themselves or others.

I am of opinion, that, previous to the late act of parliament, a sheriff was entitled at common law to inspect any madhouse, on a complaint being made to him, either that



an insane person was not properly treated, or that a sane person was confined in the madhouse, on the pretence of insanity. The sheriff was, at common law, entitled in the first of these cases, to give directions for the removal or proper treatment of the lunatic: and in the second, for the liberation of the sane person; who, besides being thus liberated, might immediately have raised an action of damages against all those who had in any respect been accessory to his being improperly confined.

Queries 7 & 8.—The court of justiciary has no power to order any lunatic convict to be imprisoned in a lunatic asylum, built by public subscription. A lunatic convict is in general therefore sentenced to be confined in the jail of the county to which he belongs, until his friends find security for his being detained in some proper place, in such a manner as to be prevented from doing any injury to himself or others. The friends of a poor convict are seldom able to find proper security, and therefore instances have occurred of lunatic convicts having been long detained in jail.

In answer therefore to Query 8th, I beg leave to suggest, that the law in this respect ought to be altered; and I feel myself the more warranted in this suggestion, as in a conversation on this subject with the Lord Justice Clerk of Scotland, in reference to these queries, his Lordship informed me, that in the opinion of the Lords of Justiciary, their Lordships were not entitled to order a lunatic convict to be transmitted to any public lunatic asylum.

At present, for the preventing of future mischief, lunatic convicts are either detained in the common county jails, where some of them are kept in situations shocking to humanity; or they are delivered to their relations, on security being found for their future restraint. Both these plans are objectionable. Whether the comfort of the unfortunate lunatic himself, or the interest of the public be considered, a jail is an improper place for a lunatic. It does not afford any accommodation for his cure or his comfort. It tends to aggravate his sufferings and increase his disorder. The noise he may make in jail, and his screams, not only inflict additional hardships on the other prisoners, but (on account of most of the jails in Scotland being in the principal streets) do also sometimes annoy the public.

On the other hand, lunatic convicts, delivered up to their friends, have sometimes been placed in such situations as in no respect to afford to others labouring under insanity a warning against the commission of future crimes. In every

well-regulated state, proper places should be provided, both for the reception of criminal lunatics, and for regulating the restraint to which they should be subjected with regard to diet, air, drink, exercise, and other circumstances; and there is good reason for believing, that with some of these lunatics the dread of solitary confinement for life would be no inconsiderable bar to the commission of crimes.

I am therefore humbly of opinion that there should be built, in different parts of Scotland, three or four different Asylums for the reception of lunatic convicts, and of lunatic paupers, now for the public security detained in our jails, under the warrants of our Magistrates; or (if the plan is thought too expensive) that a wing with additional cells, at the expence of the public, should be attached to some of the lunatic asylums in Scotland. These cells should be under the superintendence of the ordinary managers, physicians, and principal keepers of the asylum to which they are attached, but they should be detached from the main part of the asylum, and should have separate airing-grounds and separate under-keepers. The expense of detaining these convicts in these cells, and of their aliment, could either be defrayed by the public at large, and paid by the collector of the county out of the public monies in his hands, or might be raised by an assessment on the county or parish to which the convicts respectively belonged.

I also beg leave to suggest, that all lunatic paupers who at present are committed to jail until security be found for their being kept in such a manner as not to do mischief to themselves or others, should, on their friends coming forward with proper security within two months after their being confined in jail, be removed to the cells built at the public expence of the parish to which they belong.

Forfar,  
27th April, 1816.

ADAM DUFF,  
Sheriff Depute of Forfarshire.

## Appendix (A. No. 1.)

BYE LAWS of the Royal Lunatic Society of Montrose.

1. It is enacted, That, previous to the admission of any person into the hospital, labouring under insanity, a petition shall be presented to the managers at their monthly meeting, setting forth the name and residence of the person,

and nature of the case; and along with the petition, a certificate of lunacy under the hand of two medical gentlemen: that, in case of admission, the meeting shall fix the rate of board to be paid by the patient, for which, and also for furnishing bedding and body clothes, removing him or her from the hospital when required, and, in the event of death, defraying the charges of the funeral, an obligation by one or more responsible persons shall be obtained.

2. In all urgent cases, excepting always that of paupers, patients may be admitted betwixt the monthly meetings, by an extraordinary meeting of the managers called for that purpose, on production of a certificate of lunacy, and a certificate of urgency, signed by one or both of the medical attendants, and a quorum of the house committee; the boards of such patients being fixed by the next monthly meeting, which extraordinary meeting may be convened upon three hours previous notice.

3. That, as the town and parish of Montrose contributed liberally to this charity, the poor lunatics belonging thereto shall be admitted gratis, and kept while the funds will permit. But there shall not be, at any one time, more than ten gratis patients in the hospital, to which number they are hereby specially restricted. And hereafter no gratis patients shall be admitted unless they have resided in the town or parish of Montrose for five years at least: that four patients may be admitted from the town or parish of Montrose at 10/. per annum, provided always their circumstances require it, and they have had their residence therein for three years at least.

4. That poor lunatics from towns or parishes, which contributed to the erection of the institution, shall be received in preference to and at lower rates than others; and where applications from different towns and parishes which contributed to the erection of the charity, shall happen to be presented at the same time, regard shall always be had to those which contributed to the greatest extent.

5. No lunatic, who does not reside within one or other of the parishes in the Synod of Angus and Mearns, shall be received under 24/. per annum, or more, should it appear their circumstances will afford it; and no person within that distance, including the town and parish of Montrose, shall be received under 18/. per annum. But, notwithstanding the foregoing rates of board, it shall be in the power of the managers to admit patients to the number of four, at 12/. per annum, where their boards are paid by kirk-sessions within the said synod: but it is expressly declared, that no more

than four patients at that rate, and paid for as aforesaid, shall be in the house at one time.

6. That, when lunatics shall, in the opinion of the medical attendants, appear to be so much recovered that they should be removed, it shall be the duty of the clerk, upon being informed by the keeper, to apprise their friends thereof, that they may take them out upon trial; their places being always kept open for two or three months, in case it shall be found necessary to send them back.

7. That a register shall be kept, in which the name, age, place of residence, and event of the case of every lunatic, shall be entered by the medical attendants; which register, with all others belonging to the institution, shall be always open and patent to the inspection of any of the managers.

N.B.—At no time shall there be more than fifty-five patients in the house, unless additional accommodation is provided.

---

## Appendix (B. No. 2.)

---

Medical Report of the Hospital, for the Year preceding  
1st July, 1815, by Drs. Gibson and Henderson, Physi-  
cians in attendance.

### LUTANIC ASYLUM.

|   |   |   |     |
|---|---|---|-----|
| Patients in the house, at 1st June, 1814        | - | - | 53  |
| Admitted betwixt that period and 1st June, 1815 |   |   | 13  |
|   |   |   | —66 |
| Whereof cured                                   | - | - | 3   |
| Discharged, on trial                            | - | - | 7   |
| Removed   | - | - | 1   |
| Dead  | - | - | 1   |
| Remain under cure                               | - | - | 54  |
|   |   |   | —66 |



## Appendix (C.)

---

ANSWERS by ROBERT HAMILTON, Esquire, Sheriff Depute of Lanarkshire, to the QUERIES of Committee of the Honourable the House of Commons on Madhouses.

1st.—THERE are no private Madhouses within my jurisdiction ; but there are two public institutions for the reception of lunatic or insane persons, both in the city of Glasgow :—1st. *The Glasgow Asylum for Lunatics*, the building of which was begun in August, 1810. And 2d. *The Town's Hospital of Glasgow*, or more properly, certain cells adjoining to that building. The first of these was built expressly for the purpose for which it is now put ; and the second of these, namely, the cells, were constructed many years before, also for the purpose of receiving and keeping lunatics and idiots in a state of *pauperism*, and connected with the city.

The *Glasgow Asylum* was begun and completed by subscription from public bodies and individuals in Glasgow and the contiguous country, without any act of parliament or charter or aid from the public purse. The contributors elected a number of managers, who, after many meetings and much deliberation, drew up a plan for the future management of the asylum. This plan was laid before a general meeting of contributors, who unanimously approved of it, ordered it to be printed and published as the Constitution of the Glasgow Asylum for Lunatics ; and, on proper application, they obtained from the magistrates of Glasgow a charter or seal of cause. A printed copy of this Constitution is sent herewith, being No. 1, and authenticated by my initials.

This asylum was opened for receiving patients on 12th December, 1814 ; and it was from the first, and is still applied specifically to its destined purpose, the reception, accommodation, and cure of the insane. Of these 149 have been admitted, and two that have relapsed have been re-admitted ; three have died ; 49 have been dismissed cured ; 17 relieved, and six removed for idiocy, or other circumstances which rendered it expedient remove them. At present there remain in the asylum 76 patients ; namely, 43

men and 33 women.—Of these, 41 are paupers at 8s. a week; eight are working people at 10s. 6d. per week; 21 of better condition, pays 15s.; four pay a guinea, and two pay a guinea and a half. Of the patients admitted, 76 have been deranged for many years, notwithstanding which several even of these have been dismissed cured, and continue well; affording a strong presumption that one year (the period specified in some institutions) is a term too short for ascertaining fully either the nature of the malady in every instance, or the impossibility of curing it.

The directors of the institution in the *Town's Hospital* for the reception and use of lunatics are not aware, nor do they know of any act of parliament or royal charter having been granted for the erection of it, or of the cells adjoining to the hospital. The whole buildings were erected, many years ago, by subscription from the public bodies and inhabitants of the city of Glasgow; that part of the building which had heretofore been used for the reception of *lunatics* has not, since the erection of the new lunatic asylum above-mentioned, been so occupied, but by *fatuous* persons merely, and others requiring temporary confinement. The persons entertained in this receptacle are all in the state of paupers. Some of those, originally transmitted to the new asylum upon its being opened, have been dismissed from thence as incurable, as being in, or as tending to, a state of idiocy, and of whom no hopes of cure were entertained. The number at present are men fourteen, women twelve; total 26.

2d.—In the month of October last I visited and inspected the Asylum for lunatics and the cells of the Town's Hospital of Glasgow, attended by a committee of the magistrates and four gentlemen of the faculty of physicians and surgeons in Glasgow, agreeable to the statute 55 George III. chapter 69, for regulating Madhouses in Scotland. My substitute at Glasgow has visited the institutions in the month of April last, and I shall again visit them in the course of the approaching autumn.

3d.—In regard to the *Asylum for Lunatics*, I have to report, that, though the present condition of the institution is as prosperous as could have been expected, it is still loaded with a debt of 3000*l.* and much remains to be done before it can be completed. If there were funds, an addition would be made to the building immediately, as it is already needed for paupers; and a separate building for idiots, and noisy patients, who disturb all but idiots, would be erected at a little distance, for both of which ad-

mirable plans have been most elegantly drawn by one of the cured patients.

The asylum is managed with every possible attention to the comfort of the patients in the first instance, and ultimately to their recovery. There is one physician only, but no want of medical attendants has been felt. He is bound to visit the Asylum at least three times a week, to examine all the patients at least once a week; and, when any seem in particular danger, to visit them daily. Every visit, with the time of making it, is marked in a book always open to the inspection of a weekly committee. On numbering the physician's visits from January 1st, 1815, to January 1st, 1816, they amount to somewhat more than nine in the fortnight; and he most commonly inspects all the patients three times a week.

The superintendant, who studied medicine, and was five years resident apothecary in St. Luke's, has hitherto acted as apothecary and house-surgeon.

There is no general process of indiscriminate bleeding, vomiting, or purging, at stated periods of the year, or of the month. When any application for admission is made, printed queries are sent to the friends of the person. A copy of these is herewith sent, being No. 2, and authenticated as the former. From the answers to these, and from collateral information carefully sought after, as soon as the patient arrives, the superintendant writes his case, kept in a book for the purpose. After reading this, and carefully examining the patient, the physician prescribes the remedies and regimen which he thinks most proper for each; the prescriptions are marked in the case book, together with their effects, any changes that occur in the disease, the remedies as the regimen, and the event of each case. The reports are taken at longer or shorter intervals, according to each case; such remarks as occur are added at the close, as also the directions furnished to the patients who leave the Asylum; and the case books regularly numbered are carefully preserved.

As the physician thinks medicine of little use in every insanity without proper regimen, he uniformly combines them, and while he attacks dangerous systems by prescribing proper remedies; for instance, costiveness by purgatives, inordinate action in the vessels of the head by taking away blood, by shaving the head, by cold epithems where the heat is excessive, by stimulating liniments, or blisters; no effort is spared to secure and follow up the advantages occasionally gained from proper remedies, by the use of frequent baths, of



proper food, of cleanliness and due exercise, both of body and mind. The annual reports shew that the success in this institution has not been inferior to that in most others. The 1st and 2d Annual Reports, No. 3 and 4, authenticated as before, are herewith sent. Several of the keepers have been found guilty of negligence or improper conduct, but they were speedily dismissed; and, so long as the present vigilance shall continue, abuses must either be prevented or very speedily checked. Besides the physician who visits every patient often, and the superintendant and matron who see them several times every day, visitors are appointed, one of whom, at no stated hour, examines every part of the asylum twice a week at least, or every day if he chooses it, and he marks every thing worthy of notice in a book kept for the purpose. This book, always open to every manager, is regularly examined by the committee, which meets every Saturday to examine the transactions and occurrences of the past week. Of these meetings regular minutes are kept, and laid before a general meeting of managers, who meet once a quarter; and the minutes of the quarterly meetings are annually laid before a General Court of Contributors, convened by advertisement in the newspapers, together with the annual report of the managers; and this report, when sanctioned by the general Court, is published by itself in the newspapers.

The utmost exertions are made in every quarter, to secure the universal exercise of humanity. Except seclusions from the public room, and personal confinement, where that is found indispensably necessary, or an abridgement of some indulgence in diet or amusement, no punishment is allowed to be inflicted on any patient, unless in case of sudden attack, which however has very seldom happened. In such cases, the keeper is of course allowed to repel the attack, and, as soon as the patient is overpowered, the facts are reported to the superintendant and to the physician, who proportion the punishment, which consists entirely of confinement and privations, without the slightest corporal punishment, to the nature of the offence.

The asylum has room for a hundred patients, but has never hitherto had more at one time than ninety-two.

The galleries, day-rooms, and bed-rooms, are most perfectly ventilated, kept extremely clean and properly heated, by a method which at once secures ventilation, and prevents the risk of fire.

Each ground floor is heated by a furnace on the ground



floor. The flue, passing under the pavement of the cells, returns below the centre of the gallery, and ends in a perpendicular flue. Thus the lowest cells are kept free from cold or damp, even in the depth of winter.

All the apartments on the upper floors, where there are no open fire-places, are heated by means of air thrown into them from two iron cockles, sufficiently heated by a well-constructed furnace. The form of each cockle is the frustum of a pyramid four feet square at the base, five feet high, forming a surface of about 75 square feet. The furnace is so constructed, that no air can get from it to the outer surface of the cockle, which is surrounded with brick work at some distance from it, open at the sides for admitting external air, which is admitted in greater or smaller quantity, according to circumstances, and arched above with one opening. This opening conveys from each cockle the air heated and rarified, by impinging against its sides, which are heated enough to warm the air, without decomposing or vitiating it, into two circular wells, each four feet diameter, from whence, by proper flues, it is distributed into each apartment. The openings into each apartment are furnished with valves, which can be shut at pleasure, or opened, from the smallest segment to the complete circle. Thus the apartments are kept not only warm, but uncommonly sweet; and it is in contemplation to render them even fragrant, by suspending near the opening which admits the external air, some aromatic plants in small nets, whence the air of every apartment will be perfumed.

Every patient fit for it is not only allowed but urged to enjoy the open air in good weather, by walking in the exercising ground; and additional indulgence or small rewards are given to all who perform any useful work.

In regard to the establishment at the *Town's Hospital*, I have to report that it is, all matters considered, sufficiently adapted for those persons who at present are entertained there. It is undergoing some repairs, and the directors have it in contemplation to erect an entirely new building. The accommodation here is, no doubt, inferior to that in the Lunatic Asylum, having been erected many years ago, before the improvements which have recently been made upon institutions of this kind were known. It is occupied exclusively by paupers from the city of Glasgow; and, as observed, by such as are in a state of hopeless idiotcy. It is under the management and controul of an intelligent and respectable committee, who meet weekly, and superintend every thing connected with it.

Upon the inspection, in the month of October last, 1, in conjunction with the medical gentlemen who attended me, suggested to the managers several improvements, which we thought might be made upon this institution; and, from the inspection which was recently made by my substitute at Glasgow, I am gratified to find, that the greater part of them have been accomplished. In the cells for instance, on the ground floor, several fire-places have been constructed, so that these rooms are now pretty free from every kind of damp; and as many of the patients have been removed to the upper floor as could be accommodated there, the apartments on which are quite dry. These apartments are now heated by means of stoves, and are, to all appearance, sufficiently comfortable. Some also of the windows have been altered and improved, agreeable to the mode suggested after the inspection last year; but from the style and construction of the building, the very desirable model of those in the Lunatic Asylum could not be adopted. The number of patients in the sick ward is now considerably reduced, and they are properly attended to by a nurse, who has three assistants.

From the dirty habits of many of the patients, loose straw for their bedding is found to be absolutely necessary; but mattresses are allowed to those who are in a different state. The blankets, also, though from the nature of the materials, of a dark colour, appear to be clean and sufficient. All the patients are allowed shoes and stockings, but many of them, from the nature of their disease and from preverse habit, will not wear them even in cold weather. A warm bath has recently been constructed, to which all those patients, to whom it is recommended by the medical attendants, have easy and ready access. Though the patients are in general considered as out of the reach of being cured, they are nevertheless regularly attended and visited by the medical practitioners at Glasgow, who are in the course of attendance at the hospital.

A material alteration has been made in the diet of the patients in this establishment. Three days in the week they have butcher's meat and potatoes, which on two of those days is made into soup; upon the other days they have barley broth and butcher's meat; and they have oatmeal porridge for breakfast and supper every day. The whole of the improvements suggested upon the occasion, already noticed, would have been carried into effect, but that it is expected that a new hospital will soon be erected on a improved plan. No practices have come to the knowledge of the directors,

which indicate either negligence or inhumanity of the keepers ; if any such were to occur, proper measures would immediately be adopted to correct the evil. With the improvements therefore which have been made upon this institution since the former visitation, I have no doubt that it is now, upon the whole, reasonably well adapted to the situation of those persons who are entertained in it.

4th.—There is no general provision within my jurisdiction, for the reception of pauper lunatics, except in so far as they are admitted into the two establishments in Glasgow, which have been treated of. As to the support of the pauper lunatics, that, as in the case of other paupers, must fall upon the parish within the county to which by the law of settlement they belong. Pauper lunatics, it will be observed, are received into the New Lunatic Asylum, upon certain conditions and at certain rates of maintenance, which are specified in the 8th section of the regulations No. 1, herewith sent, to which accordingly reference is made. Paupers again, belonging to the city of Glasgow, have reception in the Town's hospital, and are of course maintained out of the funds of that public institution.

5th.—As there are no private houses for the reception of the insane, within my jurisdiction, I have not been called upon to make any rules or regulations as authorised by the recent statute. The improvements suggested last year, upon the establishment at the Town's hospital, have, as observed, been almost all faithfully attended to. The new Lunatic Asylum is conducted upon so admirable a plan, that it does not seem to me to require any farther regulations of any kind.

6th.—Before the late enactment upon this subject was made, I conceive that the magistrates in Scotland, and in these of course including sheriffs, had the power, upon an application being made to them, of committing to safe custody a person who was in a state of furiosity, and from whom imminent danger was apprehended to the peaceable part of the community. I give this opinion upon the principle, that it is the duty of the civil magistrate to take measures of prevention against apparent threatenings of danger. I have, however, had no occasion to exercise this power ; and if I had found it necessary to commit a furious person, I would have qualified the warrant with a reservation to the friends or relations of the party, to have him liberated, upon their finding security for his being detained and kept by them in such a manner as not to endanger either the lunatic's



own life, or the lives of others. In such a case also, my procedure would, in a certain degree, be guided by the examination and certificates, or report of medical men, upon the state and condition of the party. If such a commitment were to be made, the maintenance and aliment of the lunatic, if a pauper, believed to be borne by the parish of his settlement.

Previous even to the recent enactment, I would have considered it my duty as a magistrate, in the event that any complaint was presented to me of the improper detention of a person as in an alleged state of lunacy, by the keepers of a private house, to inspect the said person, and to ascertain, by the inspection and report of medical men, the truth and foundation of the allegation; and then I would either liberate or not, according to the circumstances.

7th. Though I hardly think I am entitled to give an opinion as to what are the powers of the Court of Justiciary in the matter stated in this query, I nevertheless think I may venture to state, that I conceive that court has no power to commit lunatic convicts but to the recognized public jails, and not to any madhouse of a public nature.

8th. With regard to the Lunatic Asylum of Glasgow, it has been suggested, and in that I concur, that the enlargement of it in the manner already mentioned is the only improvement which seems to be necessary; and nothing prevents this but the want of sufficient funds.

The present regulations have been found so well adapted to their purpose, that hitherto no alteration upon them has been found necessary. The principle of continued improvement and progressive amelioration is, however, embodied in the constitution; and the propriety or necessity of making innovations is annually brought before a committee for that purpose, and the result of their investigation laid before the General Court of Contributors.

One leading object in this asylum has been, from the first, and still is, to keep the patients clean, comfortable, and under the influence of such motives as seem best fitted for recalling the habits of health, and breaking those morbid associations which often lead to outrage, and always to apathy and listlessness. Besides rewards for useful labours of every kind, inducements are held out to the patients to make them amuse themselves in an innocent manner; and the galleries of the building are lighted up at night, so that those who choose it can walk or divert themselves till the hour of rest arrives. It is owing, it is believed, to these measures that no suicides have occurred in this institution; and there have



been besides, fewer accidents than usually happen where the sitting-rooms are lighted, (as is often the case,) very imperfectly, and the galleries not at all.

In addition to the preceding observations, I have only to remark, that it would, I conceive, be a high improvement upon the general system, in relation to this subject, if public asylums, similar to this one in Glasgow, were established in different parts, or as connected with certain fixed districts, throughout Scotland. Besides suitable accommodation for those who are enabled to pay for their reception and maintenance, 'it would, in my opinion, be highly expedient, and in some degree necessary, to have accommodation for the reception of paupers at the public charge, and for the detention of lunatic convicts, as a part of the public establishment, and under the orders of the Criminal Court and the local ordinary magistrate. These establishments might moreover be constructed in the vicinity of, though at a proper distance from, the other public institutions for the reception of the insane; an arrangement which, it is supposed, would be productive of economy in the management of them, and tend, at the same time, to insure uniformity in the mode of treating the patients, and of conducting every measure connected with the general system.

All which is humbly reported by

R. HAMILTON,  
Sheriff Depute of Lanarkshire.

---

## Appendix (C. No. 1.)

---

### REGULATIONS of the Glasgow Asylum for Lunatics.

THE Glasgow Asylum for Lunatics was built by public contribution. The foundation stone was laid August 2d, 1810; and, at the request of the directors, on the 1st of December, 1814, the asylum was minutely examined by the lord provost, magistrates, and council, who expressed the highest approbation of it, and published in the newspapers a report of its being ready for receiving patients.

From the magistrates and council of the city of Glasgow, the directors have obtained a seal of cause, erecting them into a corporation or political body, with the following constitution, viz.—

The Lord Provost of Glasgow shall be president, *ex*

*officio*; two directors shall be chosen from the town council; two from the merchants' house; two from the trades' house; two from the physician and surgeons; two from the general session, consisting of one minister and one elder; eight from the general subscribers; the chief magistrate of Paisley; the professors of anatomy and medicine in the universities of Glasgow, being directors, *ex officio*.

These shall meet once every quarter, on the first Tuesday of the month. From these shall be chosen, for the year, a sub-committee, to meet once every week, for attending to the particular interests of the house, admission of patients, and all such business as in the ordinary course of management may arise. This committee shall consist of four directors, the medical gentlemen who attend the asylum, and the treasurer.

A statement of the affairs and management of the asylum shall be laid before a general meeting of subscribers once every year, when eight shall be chosen as directors. No subscriber below five guineas can be a member of the meeting.

Paupers from the city of Glasgow are to be admitted at a rate annually fixed by a committee, consisting of two from the directors or the town's hospital, two from the directors of the asylum, and a magistrate; and the paupers from parishes which have contributed 50*l.* for every 1,500 of their population, are to be admitted on the same terms as those in Glasgow.

After many deliberations, a plan for conducting the business of the asylum has been arranged; and, though it be unnecessary to lay every part of it before the public, the following general outline has been printed for the information of those at a distance, and for the satisfaction of all who take an interest in this asylum.

### I.—Of the Physician.

1st.—The physician shall visit the asylum three times a week, and examine each patient at least once a week. When any one labours under fever or any acute disease, he shall visit that patient every day, or as often as, in similar cases, is usually deemed necessary.

2dly.—After reading the case, he shall carefully examine each patient, and then prescribe the management, regimen, and medicines, judged most proper. All this shall be distinctly marked in the case-book, in which, from time to time, regular reports shall be made of the effects of the prescriptions, together with the variations that may occur in the disease or the treatment.

3dly.—On the death or discharge of a patient he shall add to the case such remarks as may seem proper for explaining and improving the practice ; and he shall furnish to dismissed patients such instructions as he may think best adapted for preventing a relapse.

4thly.—Every volume of the cases shall be considered as the property of the asylum, from whence no volume shall, on any pretence, be carried out.

5thly.—None shall have access to the case-books except the directors, the physician, the apothecary, or such as may obtain, for some specific purpose, a written order from the weekly committee.

6thly.—No part of such cases shall ever be published except by the physician who treated the case, or with his consent, if he be living ; or in consequence of formal permission from the directors ; but no name shall, on any account, or by any person, be improperly disclosed ; nor any circumstance mentioned which can hurt the feelings of the friends or relations of any patient.

7thly.—In another book, entitled the Physician's Visiting Book, he shall mark the day and hour of each visit, together with any observation respecting the general management that seems worthy of notice. This book, shall be regularly laid before the weekly committee, of which he is a member, and whose meetings he shall attend as often as possible.

8thly.—From paupers and from all who pay less than thirteen shillings per week, he shall receive no remuneration whatever, though he must attend these with as much care and assiduity as any others ; but from those who pay thirteen shillings a week or more, he shall receive a sum varying from one to four guineas, according to their rate, on the admission of each patient ; and if the patient remain more than six months, the same sum is to be repeated on the death or dismissal of each ; and if the patient remain more than a year, it is to be repeated once a year.

9thly.—When he may judge it necessary, he may call another physician or surgeon into consultation ; and when farther consultation shall be thought necessary by the directors, or the relations of any patient, it shall always be along with him. If the opinion of the physician or surgeon consulted be not adopted, it shall be recorded in the case-book, together with the reasons which prevented it from being acted on.

Lastly.—He is to pay the most unremitting attention to every thing which can increase the comforts or promote the recovery of every patient in the Asylum ; nay, he should

spare no effort to leave the most ample instruction for his successors, and, if possible, to improve the practice in a disease, in the cure of which very much still remains to be done.

## II.—Of the Apothecary and House Surgeon.

1st.—On the admission of each patient, the apothecary shall write down the case in the book already mentioned, marking distinctly every circumstance communicated by the friends, or learned by the most accurate investigation, and repeated conversation with the patient. The case so taken, shall be read to the physician before he examines the patient.

2dly.—In the same book the apothecary shall mark the reports and prescriptions dictated by the physician.

3dly.—He shall carefully prepare, and faithfully administer, or see administered, every medicine ordered by the physician; but, except in cases of sudden emergency, he is himself to prescribe nothing. Wherever such an emergency occurs, it is to be carefully marked in the case-book, together with the prescription to which it gave rise, and the earliest notice of both is to be given to the physician.

4thly.—Under the direction of the physician, he shall perform all the smaller operations. When any difficult operation may be thought necessary, a reputable surgeon shall be employed by the directors, in concurrence with the relations of the patient, to perform it.

5thly.—In a book, kept for the purpose, he shall mark all the medicines which he orders; and in another, all the instruments purchased for the Asylum; noting, from time to time, such as may be injured or worn out, so that a sufficient number, in the best order, may always be kept ready.

6thly.—He shall, on no account or pretext whatever, receive money or presents from patients, or their friends; he shall give no medicine, but to patients or servants in the Asylum, nor shall take charge of any other patients, excepting such as may be accidentally detained in town, immediately after dismissal from the Asylum, or before their expected admission into it.

Lastly.—On discovering any impropriety in the conduct of a patient or an attendant, he shall give immediate information to the physician or weekly committee, that it may be instantly checked, and in future, if possible, prevented.

## III.—Of the Superintendent.

1st.—As his name imports, he is to superintend the whole



establishment, regulating the business according to the rules of the institution, in the manner best fitted to ensure the safety, the comforts, and the cure of every patient.

2dly.—Every morning and evening at least, he is to examine the room of each male patient, their galleries, their day-rooms, and their exercising ground.

3dly.—He is, with the utmost vigilance and impartiality, to observe the conduct of all the male servants, to check the slightest appearance of negligence or improper conduct; and with equal promptitude to encourage, and recommend to the directors, those who steadily and faithfully discharge their duty.

4thly.—If any thing should occur so flagitious, that he may judge it necessary to dismiss a servant on the instant, he shall always state to the next meeting of the weekly committee, the fact, and the grounds on which he acted.

5thly.—He shall make out a list of all the articles belonging to the apartments on the male side, and of the clothes belonging to the male patients, varying it from time to time, according to the articles broken, worn out, destroyed, or added.

6thly.—He shall keep a distinct account of all the provisions ordered and received, and of the money expended by him for the Asylum.

7thly.—In a day-book he shall keep a register of the weather, marking, in separate columns, the height of the barometer and thermometer; the day of the moon; direction of the wind, &c.; by means of which, carefully continued, it may be more easy on reading the cases, to determine how far the weather does or does not influence the return of maniacal paroxysms.

In the same book might be noted any remarkable occurrence about the asylum.

8thly.—During meals he should frequently examine the different rooms; observe the state of the provisions as to cooking, cleanliness, equality of distribution, &c. the conduct of the keepers, and the demeanour of the patients: and every night, before retiring to rest, he should examine the house with the greatest care.

Lastly—During the day he must never be absent, but on the business of the Asylum; he must always give notice to the matron, or to some other person in the house, of his absence, and of the time of his return, which shall be as early as possible: during the night he shall never be absent, without leave asked and obtained from the weekly committee.

#### IV.—Of the Matron.

1st.—The matron is to over the female servants, keepers, and patients; a superintendence similar to that of superintendant over the males; and she is, with equal care, to examine their apartments, day-rooms, and galleries, evening and morning.

2dly.—She is also to superintend the kitchen, the washing-house, and laundry.

3dly.—She is to make out and keep correct lists of the furniture and clothes of the females as the superintendant does of the males.

4thly.—Though the apothecary will write the cases of females as well as of males, (but he must always examine the females in presence of the matron or female keeper) and also mark the prescriptions for them; the matron shall keep a day-book, in which she must mark down any important changes that may take place between one visit and another, and suggest any improvements that occur to her.

5thly.—She is to mark in a book, kept for the purpose, all the provisions and necessaries ordered or received by her; as also, all the money expended by her for the asylum.

Lastly.—She is on no account to receive money or presents from the patients, or any of their friends.

#### V.—Of the Porter.

1st.—He shall attend the gate according to his instructions, and, when necessarily absent, he shall always commit the care of it to his wife, or to some trusty person, so that it may never be left without an attendant.

2dly.—He shall take charge of the garden, doing every thing in his power to keep it and all the walks in the best possible order.

3dly.—He shall at all times hold himself ready to assist the superintendant, apothecary, and matron, in carrying on the business of the Asylum; and whenever he perceives any thing improper in the conduct of a patient or servant, he is, without delay, to give notice of it to the superintendant.

4thly.—He is to take no money, either from strangers who visit the house, from patients or their friends.

#### VI.—Male and Female Keepers.

1st.—Every keeper is to observe exactly the rules which will be furnished to each, and when any circumstance may seem to render a deviation necessary, immediate notice of it shall be given to the superintendant.

2dly.—No keeper shall strike any patient, or strive with him, except in self-defence, the possibility of such an occurrence being guarded against by every precaution which prudence or experience can suggest; nor shall a keeper subject any patient to confinement, to privation, or punishment of any kind, without express authority, and specific instructions from the physician or superintendant.

3dly.—No keeper shall at any time attempt to deceive or to terrify a patient, nor to irritate the patient by mockery, by mimicry, or by wanton allusions to any thing ludicrous in the present appearance, or ridiculous in the past conduct of the patient.

4thly.—No keeper shall indulge or express vindictive feelings; but, considering the patients as utterly unable to restrain themselves, the keepers must forgive all petulance and sarcasms, and treat with equal tenderness those who give the most, and those who give the least trouble.

5thly.—Each keeper is to exercise the greatest vigilance; and while the patients think themselves at perfect liberty, they are to be continually under the keeper's eye, both in the day-rooms, in the galleries, and in the exercising ground.

6thly.—Whatever peculiarity the keepers may observe in any patient, they are immediately to mention it to the physician or superintendant; and every instance of negligence or concealment will be held as a decisive proof of incapacity and unfaithfulness.

7thly.—No keepers shall quit their posts, without special permission from the superintendant or matron, for a limited time. During their absence, which is never to extend beyond the time specified, their place must be supplied by a trust-worthy person.

8thly.—In so far as they can, without neglecting the superintendence of their respective patients, all the keepers shall exert themselves to assist the superintendant, apothecary, and matron, in carrying on the business of the Asylum in the best manner, and at the least expense.

Lastly.—No keeper is to take money or presents from any person.

## VII.—Of Visitors.

1st.—The Asylum shall be regularly visited twice a-week, by a director, or a visitor appointed from among the subscribers.

2dly.—The number of visitors in one year should not exceed twelve, and none should be appointed but those who

are willing to undertake the duty, and who pledge themselves to perform it faithfully.

3rdly.—The visitors may visit in rotation, for one or two weeks as may be agreed on. Each shall be regularly warned by the Secretary when his turn comes round; and when he is prevented, he shall request another visitor to supply his place.

4thly.—Their own good sense will prevent the visitors from teasing the patients by idle or improper questions, or by any expression of ridicule or contempt: and it may be necessary to avoid all conversation with those whom the physician desires to be kept in seclusion and darkness: but even these should be examined, so far as to ascertain that they are kept clean, subjected to no needless privation, or improper constraint; and all the rest should occasionally be conversed with.

5thly.—In a book kept for the purpose, the visitors shall mark the day and hour of their visit; the condition in which they find the house, the servants, and the patients, with any thing that occurs to them, as requiring change or improvement. These reports should be regularly laid before the weekly committee, and when thought necessary, the committee shall lay them before the general meeting.

Lastly.—The visitors shall never enter the female wards, but along with the matron or the female keeper. Each shall pledge his word to repeat nothing out of the Asylum, by which the feelings of the relations, or of the patient on recovery, could be hurt; and when the physician may judge it conducive to the recovery of any patient, to introduce occasionally a female visitor, it shall be competent for him to do so, with the consent of the relations.

#### VIII.—Of Patients.

1st.—Patients shall be admitted only on the application of their nearest friends, or the guardians or the trustees for the poor.

2dly.—The application to the managers may be addressed (post paid) to Dr. Cleghorn, physician, or Mr. Cuthbertson, secretary, in the following form:

*To the Managers of the Lunatic Asylum, Glasgow.*

Gentlemen,

Having good cause to believe, as well from our own observation, as also from a certificate from Dr. A. B. physician in C. or of D. E. surgeon in F. in the parish of G. county of H. (herewith sent) that I. K. in the parish of L. has been, for M. time past, unhappily disordered in his or her



senses; we beg that *he* or *she* may be admitted a patient, according to the regulations of your Asylum.

(Signed)

*The Medical Certificate may be in this form:—*

I, *A. B.* physician or surgeon in *C.* have attended *D.* in the parish of *E.* for *F.* time past; and I do hereby certify, That to the best of my knowledge and belief *he* or *she* is in a state of lunacy, and a proper object for admission into your Asylum. This I certify on soul and conscience—or, if a Quaker, on affirmation.

3dly.—In cases of emergency, the physician may grant immediate admission; in ordinary cases, the application shall be laid before the next meeting of the weekly committee, and an answer returned immediately. If there be any objections to receiving the patient, these shall be explicitly stated by the physician or the secretary; if there be none, the earliest day shall be fixed for receiving the patient, and the friends shall be requested to send as full and distinct an account of the case as possible. To assist them in making out the case, printed queries will be sent, by explicit answers to which, much light will be thrown on the nature of the disorder.

These answers shall be carefully preserved by the physician, and transmitted to his successor, and no name shall ever be published, nor any use made of these letters, that could hurt the feelings or the interest of any patients, or their relatives.

4thly.—Every patient must bring a proper supply of clean linen, of stockings, shoes, and wearing apparel, with an exact list of every article.

5thly.—Two substantial house-keepers, of whom one shall reside in Glasgow, shall give a bond for the punctual payment of the patient's board, for the supply of such clothes as may be required from time to time, for defraying the expences of burial in case of death, and for removing the patient when desired by the weekly committee to do so.

6thly.—Paupers from parishes who have contributed the regulated sum shall pay per week

|  | £. | s. | d. |
|--|----|----|----|
| tributed the regulated sum shall pay per week  | 0  | 8  | 0  |
| Paupers from parishes who have not so contributed, and the first rate of those not paupers, shall pay per week | 0  | 10 | 6  |
| Second rate  | 0  | 13 | 0  |
| Third ditto  | 1  | 1  | 0  |
| Fourth ditto   | 1  | 11 | 6  |
| Fifth ditto  | 2  | 2  | 0  |
| Sixth ditto  | 3  | 3  | 0  |

The payments to be made quarterly, and always in advance.

When a patient shall either die, or be dismissed cured, very soon after a quarter is paid for, an appeal shall be made to the weekly committee whether any and what part shall be refunded.

7thly.—The accommodation must be varied according to the rate of board, and the diet according to that, and the state of the disease ; but the general management of the house will be conducted according to the following plan :—

From the 30th of March to the 30th of September, the servants shall rise at six, and from the 1st of October to the 31st of March, at seven each morning.

Patients able to leave their beds, are to rise an hour after the servants.

The patients are to breakfast at half-past eight in summer, and at nine in winter. Paupers are to dine at half-past one, and the others at half-past two each day.

At six, those to whom it is allowed, are to get tea, or coffee, or cocoa ; the paupers bread, with beer or milk.

At eight, supper is to be served ; and at half-past eight in winter, and nine in summer, all are to retire to rest.

Paupers are to have for breakfast, porridge with beer or milk ; for dinner, broth with plenty of vegetables, or potato-soup, or peas-soup, with an allowance of butcher's meat four times a week, from six to fourteen ounces, two middling-sized potatoes, and a small loaf. On the other three days, they are to have butter or cheese, with a double allowance of bread.

For supper, they are to have bread, or porridge and milk, or bread and beer, with a little butter or cheese.

The patients, not paupers, are to have good broth or soup every day, with a plain joint boiled or roasted, with puddings occasionally, and vegetables according to the season. Each is to be allowed an English pint or a bottle of good small beer.

To have tea, or coffee, or cocoa, twice a-day.

To have for supper, porridge and milk, or potatoes and bread, with milk or beer. None to get porter, strong ale, wine, or spirits, except those for whom they are particularly ordered.

Each male pauper is to be shaved every third day, when it is practicable ; the others every second day, and all are to be regularly washed every day, besides occasional bathing.

The feet are to be carefully examined every day, especially during winter.

The linen and stockings are to be changed every third day at farthest.

Those accustomed to flannel shirts are to have them changed once a week at least.

Those accustomed to snuff or tobacco, to be allowed a proper quantity.

All will be encouraged to employ themselves in useful occupations, in innocent amusements, and, above all, in taking regular exercise in their galleries, and whenever the weather permits, in the open air. For this purpose each ward has access, by a separate stair, to its own airing-ground ; where a dry extensive walk can be enjoyed without the chance of escaping, though they seem at liberty, and without the possibility of meeting any but their own associates.

8thly.—If at any time the house should be full, those who apply for admission shall be admitted in the order of their application (though in this, the weekly committee are to have a discretionary power of controul,) of which the dates be regularly marked in a book kept for that purpose by the secretary.

9thly.—At the end of every quarter, there shall be laid before the directors a list of such patients as the physician may judge unfit for residing longer in the Asylum. If his reasons be approved of, the directors shall order the removal of such patients within a time, varying according to the distance whence they came. If the patient be not removed within the time specified (unless in peculiar cases, of which the weekly committee shall judge,) the board shall be doubled for every week elapsing after the time fixed in the notice ; which notice shall always be sent by the secretary, in writing, to the house-keeper in Glasgow, who is bound for the board.

10thly.—No idiot, unless mischievous, shall be admitted ; and when any one already in the Asylum falls into idiotcy, that patient shall be dismissed as speedily as possible.

11thly.—Those affected with epilepsy, or other forms of the disease, generally found incapable of cure, or even of mitigation, after a trial of *one year*, shall be dismissed whenever there are applicants under more cureable forms of the disease. If this were not done, the house would soon be filled with incurables, whence its utility would be much impaired.

12thly.—Near relations or friends shall, by an order from the physician, be allowed to visit patients from twelve till two. The order will be printed, with proper directions,

calculated to prevent the visitors from hurting the patients, or from harbouring suspicions of improper concealment.

13thly.—No male visitor shall be admitted into any female ward or apartment, except the father, brother, or husband of the patient; or if the patient come from a distance, some person authorized by a letter from one of these; but except a father or brother, no man is ever to be left with any female patient without the matron or keeper being present; and no female is to be admitted into the male wards or apartments but under corresponding restrictions.

The matron or keeper is also to accompany the physician and apothecary during their visit to the females.

14thly.—No person is to bring into or carry out of the house any article, without the knowledge of the superintendent, or matron, or keepers.

15thly.—Those admitted to see the Asylum or the grounds, shall write their names in a register; none of them shall hold conversation with such of the patients as may come in their way; and if any improper freedom shall ever be attempted, the name of the offender shall be noted, and all access to the house denied to that person for the future.

Lastly.—As it is of great importance speedily to remove any improper regulations, to supply deficiencies, and to correct errors, which experience may point out, a committee of directors shall be appointed every year in the beginning of October, for the express purpose of revising all the regulations, and suggesting such improvements, additions, or alterations, as they may think necessary. But, as it is of equal importance to make no improper change or needless innovation, no change shall be made on the regulations till it has been submitted to the consideration of the directors for one month at least; and it shall not be adopted unless approved by two-thirds of the directors, warned to meet for the express purpose of voting on it.

---

## Appendix (C. No. 2.)

---

### QUERIES.

YOU are requested to send precise answers to the following queries; and if there be any important information which does not seem to fall under these answers, you are



earnestly requested to add it in the manner which you think best :

1st. What is the age, and what was the employment of the patient ?

2d. Before requiring confinement, was there any thing odd, whimsical, flighty, or in any respect peculiar in the conversation, the deportment, or the pursuits of the patient ? If so, specify it.

3d. At what time did the insanity rise to its present height, and from what cause ? Be particular in specifying what is known or supposed on this head.

4th. Did any of the relations ever labour under a similar malady ? Or was any thing remarked as very peculiar in the manner, the appearance, or conduct, of any of them, so far as you know ?

5th. Was the patient of a violent or quiet temper formerly ?

6th. Since the attack, has he made any attempt to hurt himself or others ?

7th. Is he prone to tear his clothes, or to destroy any thing within his reach ?

8th. Is the raving confined to one subject, or does it consist in forming wrong judgments on every subject equally ?

9th. Are there lucid intervals ? If so, are they complete ? How often do they occur, and how long do they continue ?

10th. Has any thing been done for his recovery ? What has been done, and with what effect ?

11th. Has the patient been in any public asylum or private hospital ? How long did he remain there ? When and for what was he dismissed ?

12th. Has the patient any other disease ? Any sores, eruptions, rupture, epilepsy, or palsy ?

N. B.—According to the regulations of the Asylum, a letter of obligation from a responsible person in Glasgow, for the regular payment of the patient's board, and for the observance, in every respect, of the rules of the institution, must be given, before any patient can be admitted.

## Appendix (D.)

ANSWERS by the SHERIFF DEPUTE of Aberdeenshire to the QUERIES transmitted by Order of the Committee of the Honourable House of Commons on Madhouses—29th March, 1816.

To Qu. 1.—THERE are, within the bounds of the jurisdiction, only two institutions for the reception of insane persons; both situated in the immediate vicinity of the town of Aberdeen. The most considerable of these is called The Aberdeen Lunatic Hospital, or Lunatic Asylum; and is connected and under the same management with the Infirmary of Aberdeen, an establishment for the reception and cure of the indigent sick, incorporated by royal charter in 1773.

This Infirmary was begun to be erected about the year 1739, and was built and has been almost wholly supported by voluntary contributions, donations, and legacies. Soon after its institution, the magistrates and town council of Aberdeen applied to its use a small fund under their management, called the *Bedlam Fund*, for the purpose of maintaining one or more lunatic patients. Some additions have been made at a subsequent period to this fund, a small building was erected attached to the Infirmary, containing six cells for lunatics, to be placed there by the magistrates; and *these*, until the year 1800, were the sole receptacles of a public nature in this extensive country, for insane persons of all descriptions. In that year the trustees of a gentleman, who left some money at their disposal for charitable purposes, assigned a considerable part of it to the managers of the Infirmary, for the erection of a separate lunatic hospital under their charge, in which, in addition to the six patients in the infirmary, five more were to be recommended by the magistrates of Aberdeen, and maintained free of all expense. Further aid having been obtained by donations, subscriptions, and collections at churches, ground was purchased about half a mile distance from the Infirmary, and a house built capable of containing about fifty patients. This house, although specifically constructed for the purpose, is by no means well contrived, but the areas attached to it are sufficiently extensive and well aired.

The other place for the reception of insane persons, called

The Spital Asylum, being situated in a village of that name, was opened in the year 1808, by a person who had been keeper of the other hospital, under the superintendence of the senior minister of the parish, and several other respectable gentlemen. The premises applied for the purpose, consist of several small adjoining houses belonging to the keeper, containing several small apartments sufficient for ten or twelve patients, but the accommodations are in general mean, and fitted only for those of the lowest rank, by whom they are in general occupied. The situation is however well aired; and there is attached to it a neat but small garden for the use of the male patients, and another area (rather confined) for that of the females.

Lists of the persons confined in each of these houses are herewith transmitted, certified by the clerk or keepers respectively, stating the ages, stations, and also the sums paid for the board of each patient.

To 2d Query.—I have visited both these institutions, under authority of the Act of last Sessions; I gave no previous notice of my intention, but, notwithstanding, found both houses perfectly clean and in good order.

To 3d Query.—It will be most convenient to apply the answers to this query to each house separately.

## I. ABERDEEN LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

THE management of this institution, and the treatment of the patients, seem entitled to great praise. At present the house is visited by a physician daily, and as often as circumstances may require; also by the two other physicians who attend the Infirmary: and all the three physicians, with the house-surgeon of the Infirmary, accompanied by one or more of the medical gentlemen who are managers, examine all the patients monthly. A regular case-book is kept, which is laid before a committee of the managers, who meet and inspect the house weekly.

It appears from the reports made annually by a committee of the managers, of which copies (Nos. 4 and 5) are transmitted, as well as from other information communicated to me, that the disease of insanity has been of late, in this hospital, treated as one which may be cured by medicine; and that medical treatment has accordingly been afforded in all those cases (which, however, are but few) in which it was thought it could be applied with any chance of success.

The keeper and servants appear to treat the patients with great attention and humanity; and to the keeper's wife in particular, who accompanied me when I last inspected this

house, many of the patients expressed very warm attachment. Both the present keeper and his wife, before they entered upon their charge, were, at the expense of the hospital, sent to York, where they were allowed to see the treatment of patients and management of the Quaker Asylum there, called *The Retreat*; and they have made good use, as I am assured, of the instruction they have received.

It has been found but rarely necessary to use coercion to any of the patients; when it is required, a broad belt round the wrist, and including the hands, is generally preferred to the strait-waistcoat, as giving more play to the lungs. When I last visited the house, I observed one patient sitting by the fire shivering, and this, I was informed, was occasioned by his having been subjected that morning to more than his usual period of a shower-bath, applied, as I then understood, as a punishment for some irregularity; a proceeding which seemed reprehensible. But it is now stated, that this patient was subject to a chronic mania, at particular periods of which the application of the shower-bath is found very beneficial; and that the orders, to which there is reason to suppose due obedience is given, are positive, that no punishment shall on any account be inflicted.

The house, as already mentioned, is by no means well constructed; the lower part is principally laid out in cells or small sleeping apartments for the poorer classes and for the most unmanageable of the patients, and these, having no fire places, were, till three years ago, damp and cold; but at that period steam pipes were introduced, and by these the cells and the rest of the house are now rendered warm and comfortable. The apartments are all kept very clean.

The two sexes of patients are kept entirely separate; there are separate public rooms and airing-grounds for each. There is likewise a separate public room for the higher and lower rank of male patients; that accommodation is still wanting for the female; and there are as yet no means of separating the patients of either sex who are incurable from those who are curable; an improvement of great importance, which the managers are disposed to make as soon as their funds will admit.

## II. SPITAL ASYLUM.

Two physicians give their attendance on this house gratuitously, but their visits are not so frequent as those of the physicians attending the hospital. From a book, in which the visits both of the physicians and of the patrons of the



Asylum are entered, it appears, that the visits of one of the physicians are not more frequent than once in eight or ten days, and those of the other than once in three or four weeks. No case-book is kept; nor does the disease of insanity, as it affects the individuals confined in this house, appear to have been considered as a fit subject of medical treatment, as contrasted with management. In justification of these physicians, they have stated, and I presume truly, that the persons under confinement being chiefly those afflicted with melancholy of long standing, or idiots, can receive no benefit from medicine; and they further state their opinion to be, that in most cases moral treatment or management is of great importance, while in very few is medicine of much use. These gentlemen, as well as the patrons of the institution, describe the management of the keeper and his assistants as humane, judicious, and successful. Coercion is but seldom necessary, and when it is, the belt is, as in the other hospital, preferred to the strait-waistcoat. The keeper acknowledged that he had in some instances used the shower-bath as a punishment, by keeping a refractory patient longer under it than he otherwise would have done; and also that he had, at least in one instance, flogged one of the patients with a small leather thong, to deter him from a repetition of some irregularity. I have thought it my duty to disapprove of this conduct, to insist that the practice shall be immediately relinquished; and to enjoin, in particular, that the bath shall be administered only to the extent and at the times prescribed by the physicians. It is fair to add, that these punishments do not appear to have been inflicted from wilful cruelty.

This Asylum, which consists of two or three small houses adjoining to each other, is capable of containing only twelve patients. There is a small public or day-room for those of each sex, and two or three of the bed-chambers are sufficiently comfortable; but the rest are small and confined, two of them being little closets off the day-room. The day-room and best sleeping-rooms are heated by common fire-places. The others have no fire at all, and must in winter be very cold. The women's day-room and their airing-ground are both very confined. The whole however are kept very clean; and as the patients confined in this house are of the lowest rank, being chiefly paupers maintained by parochial or private charity, they are probably, upon the whole, more comfortable than they could have been in their own houses.

To Qu. 4.—I know of no other provision for the reception, maintenance, and treatment of pauper lunatics, within this

jurisdiction, than what is above-mentioned. The eleven paupers maintained free of expense in the hospital are all appointed by the magistrates of Aberdeen, and are exclusively natives, inhabitants of, or connected with, the town of Aberdeen. The sums for board paid for the other paupers in both houses are made up by aid from the poor's funds of the parishes from which they come, and by contributions from their relations or charitable individuals.

It appears by the report of the managers of the hospital for the last year, that they consider that institution as intended only for the reception of such lunatics as are dangerous or curable; and if the future admissions into that house be regulated accordingly, a large class of these unfortunate persons will remain a burden on their friends, and become, if not dangerous, troublesome to the public.

To Qu. 5.—I have not found it necessary to add to the rules already adopted for the management of the lunatics in either of the houses above-described, farther than to recommend a strict obedience, by the keepers, to the order against inflicting punishment on the patients, or using the shower or other bath, unless with the acquiescence of the physicians. Some suggestion as to better airing of the apartments have been made, and I doubt not will be attended to. A copy of the original rules of each house, and of the additional regulations in the hospital, are herewith transmitted.

To Qu. 6.—I am not acquainted with any legislative enactment, previous to the passing of the late act, giving power to the magistrates in Scotland relative to the confinement of lunatics and inspection of madhouses; but there can be no doubt, that, in case of information or well-founded suspicion of oppression, cruelty, or unnecessary severity, either by the keepers of madhouses or others, the magistrate would have thought himself entitled and bound to interfere, and to redress and punish where necessary.

To Qu. 7.—The Court of Justiciary have of late years been in the practice of ordering lunatic convicts to be confined for life. Sometimes the order has been given to confine them in jail, until such time as the relations should become bound with sufficient sureties for their confinement elsewhere; and in other instances, the order has been for confinement in a public hospital or asylum. This at least was the case at the last Autumn assizes at Aberdeen, when a lunatic received sentence of confinement for life in a public lunatic hospital. The managers at first seemed dis-

posed to resist the order, but afterwards complied, on being assured of payment of the usual allowance for maintenance; and the person is now one of those in the list transmitted.

To Qu. 8.—The act of last Session, by which powers and directions are given to the sheriffs to inspect and regulate madhouses in Scotland, seems in general well adapted to its object, and has given satisfaction to the country. It would have been desirable that the statute had defined more precisely what was to be considered a public hospital, and what a private madhouse.

The house here entitled, The Spital Asylum, appeared to me rather to fall under the latter description; but the contrary was urged strongly by the respectable gentlemen who are managers, and who, as well as the physicians, had given their services gratuitously, considering it as such; and the circumstance that most part of the persons confined are paupers, maintained by parochial or other charity, who must, if the license-duty were demanded, be discharged and thrown loose on the public, has induced me, after stating the case to the Lord Advocate, to suspend hitherto the levying the duty for these persons; the keeper complying with the other requisites of the act, and reporting to me the case of every patient admitted, with the medical certificate authorising the admission.

I must, indeed, humbly suggest to the consideration of the committee, whether the funds, necessary for carrying the act into execution, might not be raised more equitably than by the license duties, which, if applied to patients, such as now described, of the lower ranks, prove a severe tax on the small property of these unhappy persons, or of their relations, or of the parochial poor's funds.

The expence of inspection and regulation under the act cannot be so great as to render it a heavy burden on the Rogue Money of the country, without any other equivalent than the penalties incurred by persons found guilty of improper practices, which might, as directed by the act, be with great propriety continued to be paid into that fund.

Aberdeen, May 6, 1816.

ALEX. MOIR,  
Sheriff Dep. of Aberdeenshire.

# Appendix (D. No. 1.)

LIST of Patients in the Lunatic Asylum, Aberdeen, 4th April, 1816.

| No. | DATE OF ADMISSION.  | Age,<br>Years. | ANNUAL PAYMENTS<br>for Board and Keeping,<br>exclusive of<br>Clothes and Bedding.   |    |    |
|-----|---------------------|----------------|---|----|----|
| 1.  | 8 November.....1808 | 60             | These eleven are<br>Paupers, admitted on<br>charity funds, under<br>patronage of and re-<br>commended by the<br>Magistrates of Aber-<br>deen. |    |    |
| 2.  | 9 December .....    | 35             |   |    |    |
| 3.  | 13 February .....   | 34             |   |    |    |
| 4.  | 9 November .....    | 40             |   |    |    |
| 5.  | 1 February .....    | 51             |   |    |    |
| 6.  | 17 June .....       | 52             |   |    |    |
| 7.  | 22 May .....        | 26             |   |    |    |
| 8.  | 5 October .....     | 24             |   |    |    |
| 9.  | 27 November .....   | 23             |   |    |    |
| 10. | 15 January .....    | 23             |   |    |    |
| 11. | 7 October .....     | 35             |   |    |    |
| 12. | 26 June .....       | 38             | £   | s. | d. |
| 13. | 6 July .....        | 50             | 30  | 0  | 0  |
| 14. | 30 August .....     | 49             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 15. | 2 July .....        | 60             | 25  | 0  | 0  |
| 16. | 22 .....            | 39             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 17. | 15 December .....   | 35             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 18. | 20 January .....    | 55             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 19. | 20 July .....       | 45             | 25  | 0  | 0  |
| 20. | 20 December .....   | 43             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 21. | 28 March .....      | 43             | 30  | 0  | 0  |
| 22. | 23 March .....      | 87             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 23. | 14 July .....       | 60             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 24. | 22 .....            | 56             | 20  | 0  | 0  |
| 25. | 23 October .....    | 53             | 30  | 0  | 0  |
| 26. | .....               | 47             | 30  | 0  | 0  |
| 27. | 27 March..... 1813  | 27             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 28. | 28 July .....       | 45             | 25  | 0  | 0  |
| 29. | 24 August .....     | 45             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 30. | 24 June .....       | 46             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 31. | 21 July .....       | 52             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 32. | 22 .....            | 43             | 10  | 0  | 0  |
| 33. | 27 .....            | 16             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 34. | 6 September .....   | 42             | 20  | 0  | 0  |
| 35. | 8 October .....     | 26             | 25  | 0  | 0  |
| 36. | 4 January.....1815  | 30             | 25  | 0  | 0  |
| 37. | 17 .....            | 54             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 38. | 19 .....            | 38             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 39. | 7 May.....          | 55             | 25  | 0  | 0  |
| 40. | 19 .....            | 53             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 41. | 16 June .....       | 60             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 42. | 12 August .....     | 22             | 20  | 0  | 0  |
| 43. | 4 September .....   | 58             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 44. | 26 .....            | 23             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 45. | 22 October .....    | 42             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 46. | 2 November .....    | 66             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 47. | 28 .....            | 40             | 35  | 0  | 0  |
| 48. | 8 December .....    | 28             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 49. | 8 January..... 1816 | 36             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 50. | 26 .....            | 39             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 51. | 1 February .....    | 58             | 15  | 0  | 0  |
| 52. | 20 .....            | 40             | 40  | 0  | 0  |
| 53. | .....               | 33             | 10  | 0  | 0  |
| 54. | 12 March .....      | 22             | 20  | 0  | 0  |



## Appendix (D. No 2.)

### LIST of Patients in the Spital Lunatic Asylum, 6th April, 1816.

| No. | DATE of ADMISSION.   | Years<br>of<br>Age. | Rate of Board Paid. |
|-----|----------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| 1.  | 1 May -----1813      | 46                  | £.20 per annum      |
| 2.  | 2 May -----1814      | 37                  | £.25 per annum      |
| 3.  | 7 May -----1814      | 34                  | 6s. per week        |
| 4.  | 8 July -----1814     | 38                  | 6s. per week.       |
| 5.  | 22 September .. 1814 | 38                  | £.20 per annum      |
| 6.  | 11 January ....1815  | 52                  | £.15 per annum      |
| 7.  | 11 July -----1815    | 57                  | £.20 per annum      |
| 8.  | 8 March -----1816    | 36                  | £.15 per annum      |
| 9.  | 26 March -----1816   | 47                  | £.15 per annum      |
| 10. | 28 March -----1816   | 39                  | £.26 per annum      |

## Appendix (D. No. 3.)

### LUNATIC ASYLUM.

WITH regard to this establishment, the Reporter comprises twelve months, and the alterations made in the medical department and economy of the house are still greater than those that have taken place in the Infirmary. Since the 1st of January, 1814, the cases have been regularly entered in a case-book, and, with the exception of such patients as have been, after full examination, deemed incurable, are continued; stating the mode of cure adopted, the effect of the medicines prescribed, and the event, whether successful or otherwise. Of the patients in the house on the 1st of January, 1814, amounting to 42, the greater number were without hope of cure, being born idiots; or the insanity of so long standing, and the constitution so much

impaired, that it was not thought advisable to put them upon any course of medicines.

Of the patients admitted since the 1st of January, 1814, 18 in number, 7 have been dismissed perfectly cured ; 4 have been dismissed at their friends' desire, much improved in health and with good hopes of complete recovery ; and 7 remain under cure. In the course of the year, a method of cure has been adopted, which, in former times was celebrated as most successful, and, in as far as experiments have cautiously been made, promises to be efficacious now in many cases, and that is, the internal use of hellebore. A particular account is kept of the cases in which it has been used, with the effects, which it is intended shall be continued, with a view to publication at a future period.

Within the year four patients have died ; one from organic disease of the brain ; one from suppuration in the perinæum ; and two from a gradual exhaustion of strength : these were of the number of patients remaining in the house on the 1st January, 1814. It is also to be observed, that even since that period several patients have been admitted, who were neither objects of medical treatment, nor dangerous to society ; and of this description are more than two-thirds of the patients now in the house, amounting to 45.

The house being visited the first Tuesday of every month by the physicians of the Infirmary, attended by such of the medical managers as can attend, these managers have it in their power to say, from personal knowledge, that the treatment of the patients by Dr. Williamson has been judicious and successful ; and his attention to every one under his care assiduous.

With regard to the internal economy of the house, many improvements have taken place. A complete separation between the male and female patients has been made, by a division wall between their airing-grounds, and the construction of a new hall for the women ; the grounds are subdivided by gravel walks and planted ; and all the cells are now heated by steam, so that the patients can suffer no injury from even the most intense colds ; the temperature of the cells being kept up to about 56° of Fahrenheit's thermometer during the winter nights. From this improvement, now fully completed, the institution is under great obligations to Mr. Thomas Kilgour, one of the managers, who took the sole charge of conducting the business, and attended almost daily to its progress ; and although it adds considerably to the expense of the house, must yet be considered as an object of the very first consequence, both with regard to the health and comfort of the patients.

During the year, very little coercion has been found necessary, even the strait-waistcoat being seldom used ; and, at some of their visits, the managers have found all the patients dining quietly together, with the exception of one or two, confined to their cells by incurable lameness. Much of this good order must be attributed to the excellent management of Mr. and Mrs. Anderson, who, by the indulgence of the Society of Friends, were admitted to see the treatment of patients and internal management of their *Retreat*, near York, before they took charge of the Aberdeen Asylum, and whose plans they have successfully followed. It were, however, unjust to Mrs. Anderson, not to notice particularly the admirable cleanliness and good order of the house, points in which, it is not too much to say, that it is not excelled by any establishment in the island.

The general state of the finances of the Asylum have hitherto been made up in May, but it is intended to have the accounts of both establishments balanced at the same time, for publication.

It only remains to add, that the keepers and assistants (a female being found sufficient to attend the women) treat the patients with much humanity, and are strictly attentive to their several duties.

(Signed)

CHARLES SKENE, M.D.

Chairman of the Medical Committee.

JAMES ROSS, D.D.

Chairman of the Committee of Economy and Finance.

## Appendix (D. No. 4)

### LUNATIC ASYLUM.

WHEN the report of last year was published, the managers had in view to attend more closely to the cure of insanity, with the intention of adopting some of those methods of cure which, in former times, proved so eminently successful ; but it is a fact, that, of fifty-three patients now in the house, more than forty are altogether incurable, so that medical treatment is out of the question. Of these many are harmless idiots, who never ought to have been admitted ; for the establishment was certainly intended for the reception of insane persons dangerous to society, and such recent cases as may still appear curable. For the most part, there

is little chance of success if the disease has continued more than three years; and in Bethlehem Hospital of London, and Swift's of Dublin, medical treatment is entirely discontinued, if not successful within one year.

With a view, therefore, to ascertain the proper objects of admission, to facilitate the arrangement of cases, and assist the physicians in determining on the proper mode of treatment for each patient, the managers are of opinion, that it will be of much advantage to have a short account of the patient's case transmitted, with the application for admission: and this may be drawn up by the medical practitioner who may have attended, the clergyman of the parish, or any intelligent person, who can ascertain the facts, and return answers to the following questions:—

1. What is the age of the patient—married or single—of what station in life, or what employment?
2. Is there any reason to believe the disease hereditary?
3. Of what natural disposition is the patient—cheerful or melancholy? has any peculiarity been observed in manners, or any thing remarkable in the constitution?
4. How long has the patient laboured under derangement? and is the malady attributable to any known cause, as religious melancholy—disappointment in love—misfortunes in life? Whether, in women, it has come on after in-lying; or whether, in either sex, it appears to be the consequence of injury done the head—the exhibition of any powerful medicine—fever, or any other physical cause?
5. Is there any particular subject which irritates the mind of the patient, or produces a train of thinking more than usually incorrect.
6. Is the patient at any time dangerous—attempting suicide—or to destroy others?
7. Have remedies been tried—how long—and with what effect?

In cases of sudden attack, it may be necessary to admit a patient, without insisting upon the usual forms; but, unless in cases of obvious and urgent necessity, answers to the above questions must accompany every application for admission, and be sent in within fourteen days after a patient has been admitted without such information.

Much has been done of late to improve the Asylum, but a most important improvement is still wanted; and that is, the means of entirely separating the incurable from the curable: for nothing hurts the feelings of convalescents more than the sight of incurables, and the idea that they



must, in so far, associate with them. The kind attention of Mr. and Mrs. Anderson in so far relieves the convalescent from this distressing association, but, without a complete division of halls, apartments, cells, and airing-grounds, it cannot be entirely obviated. Such a division ought to be made both of male and female patients; and the women's airing-ground, as being confined, and not nearly so well aired as the men's, ought to be enlarged, and new modelled; but the state of the finances of the establishment shews that at present there are not sufficient funds for carrying these improvements into execution.

From January 1st, 1815, to January 1st, 1816,  
There have been admitted—Men 12—Women 10—22.

|                          |        |
|--------------------------|--------|
| Recovered.....           | 7      |
| Much improved.....       | 1      |
| Removed by friends ..... | 1      |
| Dead .....               | 1      |
| Remain in the House..... | 12—22. |

Of the incurables previously in the house, five died within the year: one in the most helpless state of decrepitude and debility; one fell down apoplectic, and died; and three gradually lost appetite and strength.

The interior economy of the house continues to deserve the unqualified approbation of the managers. At whatever time the Medical Committee, or any of their number, have visited, they have found the house clean, and the best order maintained in every department: the keeper, matron, and servants, being strictly attentive to their respective duties.

(Signed)

JAMES ROSS, D. D.

CHARLES SKENE, M. D.

---

## Appendix (E.)

---

### REPORT of the Sheriff of the County of *Renfrew*, respecting Madhouses and Insane Persons.

To Query 1.—IN the county of *Renfrew* there is only one house which comes under the description of an institution for the reception of insane persons. This institution is established at Paisley, and forms only an appendage of the town's hospital or poors' house, which was erected in 1753,

for poor persons who were unable to support themselves, from age or bodily indisposition. After this institution was established, idiots or persons weak in mind were received; but the population, and in consequence the poor of the town having increased, and some cases of insanity having occurred, the establishment was in 1768 increased by the erection of a smaller building, as an appendage for the reception of persons afflicted with mental indisposition. This appendage consists of four small cells or apartments on the ground floor, for persons in a state of considerable derangement, and three rooms on the second floor, for persons of the same description who are more tractable. Idiots or persons of weak mind were received as before, in some of the apartments of the old building, with the privilege of walking in a court connected with the establishment.

In no other part of the county has there existed before, or does there now exist, any establishment for insane persons; although persons of that description have been occasionally confined in the prison or bridewell of the town of Greenock.

Query 2.—In the month of April last I visited the institution at Paisley, under the authority of the Act of Parliament.

Query 3.—From the enquiries which I made at this institution, I have reason to believe that sufficient attention is paid to the patients, so far as respects their food, their beds, and the keeping of their persons clean. The medical person who is employed in the hospital attends the lunatics when they are afflicted with bodily indisposition; but no other remedy appears to be applied to their mental malady, except coercion by a strait jacket. They are generally confined to their apartments or cells, which are very small and ill-lighted. The keeper of the hospital, however, who has been twenty-five years in the situation, reports to me, that he has known various insane persons discharged in a sound, or at least in an improved state.

Query 4.—There are a number of insane persons in the county of Renfrew, who are taken charge of by their relations in their own houses. When their relations are unable to support them themselves, an allowance is made from the parochial poor funds in the same manner as to other paupers. Some of the parishes in the county, however, have subscribed to the Lunatic Asylum at Glasgow; and in consequence of this subscription, a right is obtained to such parishes to place insane persons in the Asylum at Glasgow, at a board cheaper than the ordinary rates.

Query 5.—I have made no regulation for the management of the lunatics in the Institution at Paisley, because sufficient attention appears to be paid to the bodily health of the patients, or at least as much attention is paid as the nature of the establishment will admit of; and as to their mental maladies, the Institution is of so imperfect a nature, as to be incapable of receiving any improvement from any regulations which I could lay down.

Query 6.—Previous to the passing of the act alluded to, the Sheriffs, Magistrates, and Justices of Peaces were understood to have sufficient powers at common law for the confinement of lunatics by whom any mischief had been committed; and these powers have been frequently exercised.

Query 7.—The Court of Justiciary is understood to have ample powers with respect to the commitment of lunatic convicts, either to madhouses of a public nature, or to private places of safety.

Query 8.—The establishment, or the improvement of madhouses in Scotland, appears to me to be an object well deserving of the attention of the Legislature. With respect to those which are already in existence, I can say but little (with the exception of what I have stated as to the Institution at Paisley,) but I have frequently heard, that those established at Edinburgh and at Glasgow, are under a very good system of management. They are defective, however, in two important particulars; the one is, that lunatics who prove to be incurable are discharged; and the other is, that idiots, or persons weak in judgment, are not received. To accomplish the objects which are in view by the establishment of lunatic asylums, it seems to be essential that there should be attached a proper number of medical and other persons, who are skilled in the treatment of such maladies; and each house of this description can of consequence be only supported at a great expense. It will probably therefore be found difficult, if not impracticable, to maintain a Lunatic Asylum in each county in Scotland; and it seems to be on the whole more expedient, that Scotland should be divided into districts, and one institution of this kind be established for each district; but a plan, even on this limited scale, will not be easily accomplished without pecuniary assistance from Government. The asylum at Glasgow might be so enlarged, as to serve for the western counties, viz. Lenark, Renfrew, Ayr, Dumbarton, Stirling, and Argyle; and the managers, I believe, are very much inclined to adopt those measures which might effect this

enlargement ; and in particular to extend it so, as that incurables may be retained, and idiots (I believe) be received. Whether pecuniary aid from Government will be necessary for the additional grounds or buildings, is a question which the managers are best able to answer. It is a matter too deserving of attention, in what way the board of each patient is to be defrayed. Where the patients belong to the better ranks of life, the expences are generally defrayed by their relations ; but where the patients belong to the lower class, as is most commonly the case, the expense, varying from nine to sixteen shillings per week, generally falls on the poor's funds of the parish from whence the pauper comes ; and as these funds are seldom able to bear such burdens, this discourages the overseers of the poor from availing themselves of a lunatic asylum in many cases. It would perhaps therefore be advisable, that the counties of each district should be subject to an annual assessment, either for the general support of the patients, or varying according to the number of patients which are sent from each of the counties respectively.

Follows a list of the insane persons at present in the hospital at Paisley, as given to me by the keeper.

1. William Davidson, aged 38, admitted 29th July, 1809. He is a native of Paisley, and was some years in the artillery service, when he became deranged ; and after means were tried in the regiment for his recovery, but without effect, he was sent home to the care of his relations. He has now obtained his discharge, and there is an allowance granted by the regiment for his board, which is paid to the hospital. He is now better than when admitted, but there is little prospect of his complete recovery. He has been confined ever since his admission to a cell on the ground floor.

2. Robert Reid, a pauper, belonging to the Abbey parish, aged about 30, admitted 20th September, 1815.—This person, since the time of his admission, has been very troublesome, sometimes outrageous ; but his case has been so variable, that during lucid intervals strong hopes have been entertained of his recovery. At his first coming to the house, he was confined to a cell on the ground floor, where he remained for a few weeks, but has since been confined to a room up stairs. He is particularly troublesome, from his obstinacy in persisting in a want of cleanliness.—There are steps at present taking by the overseers of the poor of Abbey parish for his removal as soon as possible to the Lunatic Asylum, Glasgow.



3. Elizabeth Nicol, aged 47, admitted 3d October, 1804. Before her admission she had become quite violent in assaulting people in the streets, in consequence of which the magistrates requested the directors to admit her to the hospital, and keep her in close confinement. She is confined to a cell on the ground floor; but as she is now in a calmer state than formerly, she is occasionally allowed to go at large through the house in the day time. But this can seldom be permitted her, because that, whenever she mixes with the people in the house, she becomes irritable, and so violent, as to be dangerous to those around her.

4. Elizabeth Beith, (alias Mrs. Meikle) aged 46, admitted 22d May, 1810. She has been confined to a room up stairs ever since the time of her admission, and, from particular circumstances in her case, requires a great deal of attention from those who have the charge of her. Before she came to the house, she had, for a number of years, been in a very melancholy state of mental derangement, and at last became so unmanageable, that her relations, who were poor, were obliged to part with her. There does not seem the least prospect of her recovery.

5. Lillas Fleming, aged 22, admitted 27th March, 1816. This person is confined to a cell on the ground floor, and is in a very bad state. The medical gentleman who attended her case in order to her admission thus expresses himself: "Lillias Fleming, in Moss-street, has been deranged for more than a year and a half, and is liable to such outrages, as to be dangerous to her mother and sister, with whom she resides, and troublesome to the neighbours."

I subjoin a list of insane persons who are confined in the houses of their relations, or have been sent out of the county. This list, however, only comprehends the lower ward of Renfrewshire, which includes the parishes of Greenock, Port Glasgow, and Innerkip. I have not yet received any list of the persons in that situation in the upper ward, which comprehends about two-thirds of the population of the country.

#### GREENOCK; West, or old Parish.

1. James Watson, aged 48, insane, resident with his mother here, and receives 7*l.* 10*s.* yearly from the poor funds.

2. James Stewart, partially insane, resident with his wife here, and receives 3*l.* 12*s.* yearly from the poor funds.

3. John M'Millan, aged 38, insane, about to be sent to Glasgow Asylum.

4. Elizabeth M'Arthur, aged 26, insane, resident with John Chalmers, in Greenock, and receives 6*l.* annually from the poor funds.

5. Agnes M'Kenzie, aged 14, idiot, resides with her mother in Greenock, and receives 4*l.* 16*s.* from the poor funds.

6. John Wilson, aged 18, idiot, resides with his father in Greenock, and receives 7*l.* 4*s.* from the poor funds.

7. Robert Lyon, aged 49, idiot, resides with his sister in Greenock, and receives 3*l.* from the poor funds.

### MIDDLE, or new Parish.

1. Isobel Downie, formerly confined in Greenock Bridewell, was removed to the Lunatic Asylum at Glasgow last September, where she continues, boarded at the rate of 21*l.* 2*s.* per annum, payable from parish funds.

2. Graham Campbell was sent to the asylum in January last, and remains at the same board, payable from the same source.

3. Daniel Cameron was sent to the asylum on 2d May, 1816, and is there at the same rate, and payable from the parish funds.

4. Mrs. M'Bryde, maintained in Greenock prison, where she has become, in some sort, an inmate of the jailor's family, and useful in working. The poor funds pay upwards of 20*l.* yearly for her support.

5. Elizabeth M'Allester, insane, is boarded with John M'Arthur, farmer, in the parish of Luss, at the rate of 15*l.* 10*s.* a year, payable from parish funds.

6. James M'Culloch, resident with his sister here, and receives 4*s.* monthly from the poor funds.

7. Joseph M'Allester's son, an idiot, resident with his mother, a widow, here, receives at the rate of 52*s.* annually from these funds.

8. Donald M'Donald, lately become insane, resides with his father here, and receives at the rates of 5*s.* monthly.

9. Widow Campbell's son Robert, resides with her, and receives at the rate of 3*s.* monthly from the poor funds.

10. Mrs. John Weir, occasionally deranged, lives in her own house, and is supported by her husband. Sometimes frightens women and children on the highways.

11. Mrs. Orr, sent about 13th March, 1816, by her husband, John Orr, to Glasgow Asylum, where she is boarded at his expense.

### East Parish of GREENOCK.

1. Janet Telfer, insane, is boarded with John M'Arthur, farmer, in Dumbartounshire, and receives 3*l.* 6*s.* yearly from the poor funds towards her support.

2. Ann Murray, idiot, is boarded with James Roger, smith, in Deer Park of Greenock, and receives 2*l.* 8*s.* yearly from the poor funds.

3. Clementina Parker, idiot, is boarded with James Parker, shoemaker, in Crawford's-Dyke, and receives 2*l.* 8*s.* yearly from the poor funds towards her support.

4. Robert Rankin, orphan, idiot, is boarded with Mrs. M'Donald, in Crawford's-Dyke, and is there paid 9*l.* annually towards his support from the poor funds.

5. Carolina Allan, orphan, idiot, is boarded with Mrs. Sage, in Crawford's-Dyke, and there is paid 6*l.* annually towards her support from the poor funds.

### PORT GLASGOW.

1. — M'Kellar, formerly a soldier in the Renfrewshire militia, was sometime ago sent to the asylum at Glasgow, where he is kept for 9*s.* per week, payable from poor funds.

2. — Donald, a barber, resident in Port Glasgow, is subject to occasional fits of insanity when overtaken in liquor.

3. Joseph Thompson, formerly a smith in Port Glasgow, is deranged, lives in his own house, and is taken care of by his wife, and is supposed at present to be dying. He is supported partly from parish and partly from the funds of charitable societies. He was for some time in Greenock Infirmary, but was discharged as incurable and insane.

4. George Lane, a negro, is deranged and at large, without any fixed abode, sleeping on stairs and closes through the town from choice: is sometimes a bishop, and at other times a duke, as the mania operates; quite harmless.

Two persons from Port Glasgow, viz. James Park, a tide-water, and Angus M'Fie, a mason, had been sent to Glasgow Asylum, and were both returned cured. The first was accompanied by a certificate, that the excessive use of ardent liquor was the cause of his deraugement; the other had been near a twelvemonth confined.

Besides the before-mentioned of Port Glasgow, it may be right to add, that David Hutcheson, a cooper, had been sent from thence to the asylum, where he remained some

time, but got out, and has not been heard of. And that Mrs. Walker, a person subject to intermittent fits of insanity, is at present lucid, and resides with her son in a house of Bailie Gillespie, from which the son became obliged to remove, if his mother should relapse.

### INNERKIP.

I am informed by the clergyman, that there are only two deranged persons in that parish ; the one a married woman, boarded at Glasgow Asylum at her husband's expense ; the names he could not recollect, but promised to inquire and inform me ; and the other Janet Boag, kept in the parish by her own relations, who had, for a long time, unaided, provided for her. There has lately been allowed 4*l.* 4*s.* annually towards her support from the parish funds.

JOHN CONNELL.

June 8, 1816.

---

---

FINIS.

---

---







Accession no.

Author Gt. Brit...  
First annual ...  
& Third report...

19th cent  
Call no. RC450  
G5

